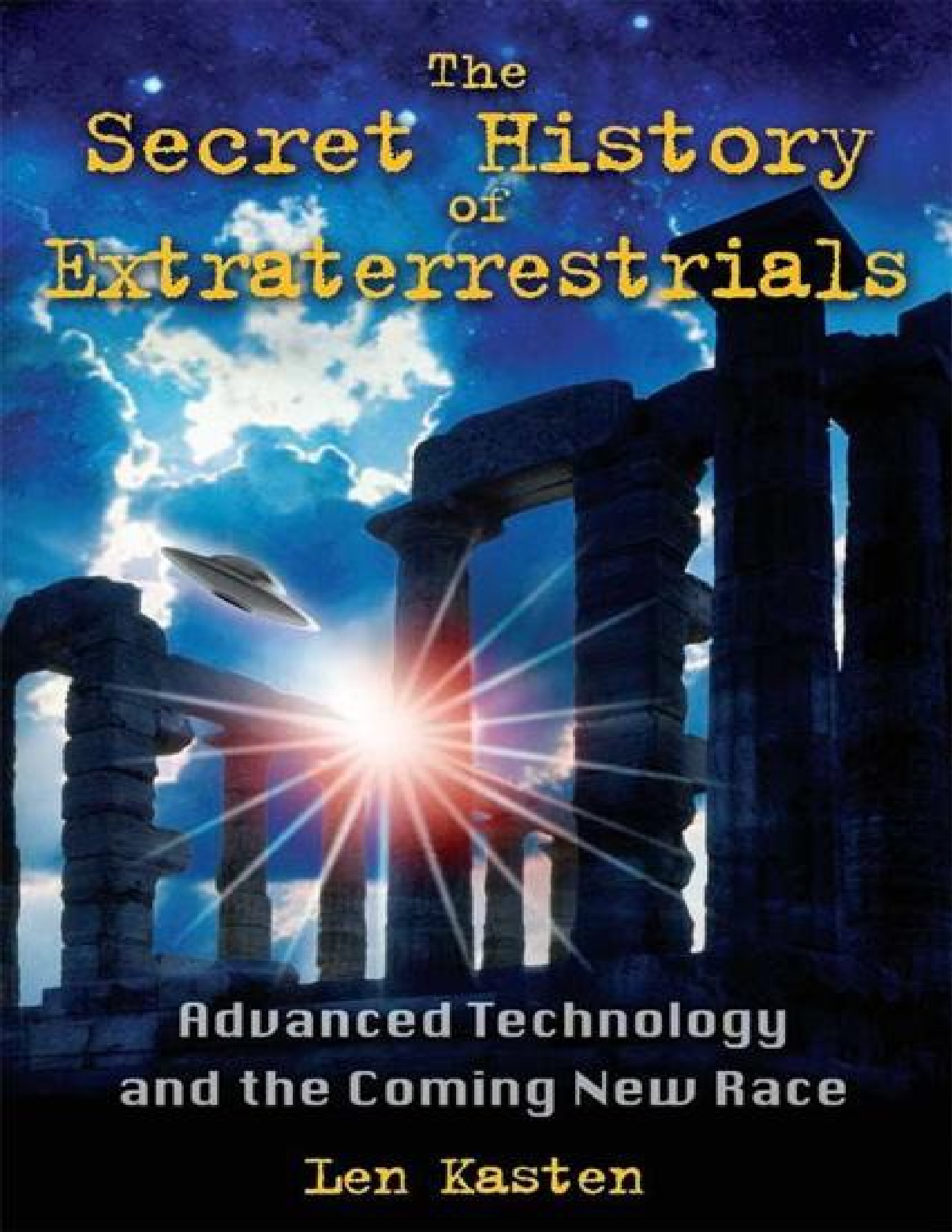
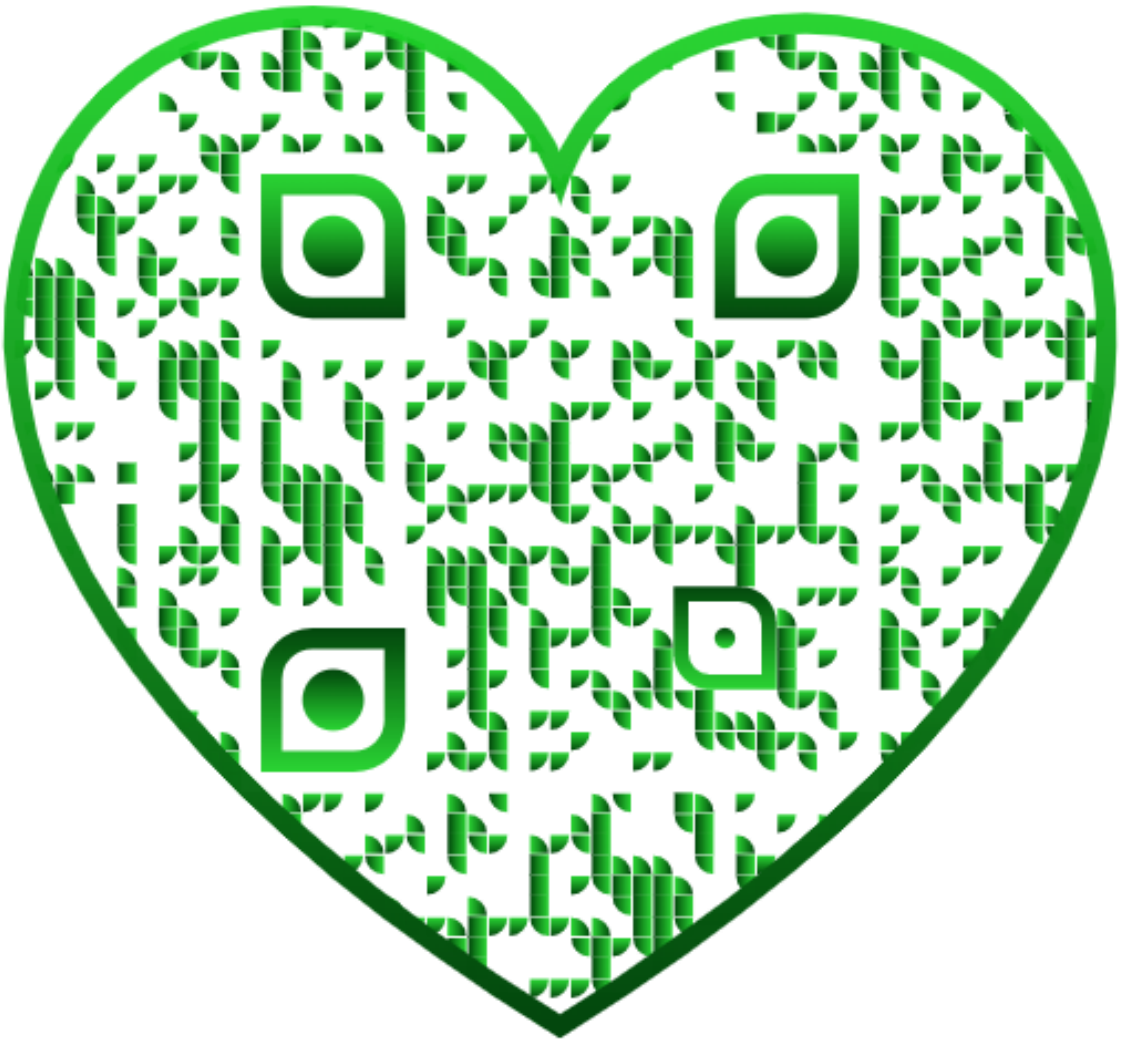

The
Secret History
of
Extraterrestrials
Advanced Technology
and the Coming New Race
Len Kasten



The Secret History of Extraterrestrials

Advanced Technology and the Coming New Race

Len Kasten

Bear & Company
Rochester, Vermont • Toronto, Canada

Contents

Title Page

Epigraph

Introduction: The Secret History

PART ONE
Contact

Chapter 1—George Adamski: Emissary from Earth
- PALOMAR GARDENS
- STRANGE COMPULSIONS
- RENDEZVOUS IN THE DESERT
- "A HUMAN BEING FROM ANOTHER WORLD!"
- A TELEPATHIC CONVERSATION
- THREE SMALL STEPS FOR MANKIND

Chapter 2—A Soldier's Story
- GALACTIC CONSCIOUSNESS
- A GOOD SOLDIER
- AN ASSESSMENT
- A CRUSADE

Chapter 3—The Hall of Mirrors
- A NEW RESEARCH PARADIGM
- THE LIMITATIONS OF THREE DIMENSIONS
- AN ENVIRONMENTAL APOCALYPSE
- NO PAIN, NO GAIN

Chapter 4—The Legacy of Jesse Marcel
- THE ROSWELL BUNNY
- PANDORA'S BOX

"IT WAS NOT A WEATHER BALLOON"
ALIEN HIEROGLYPHICS
THE DRAWINGS

Chapter 5—Roswell and America's Destiny
THE REAL WAR OF THE WORLDS
SYNCHRONICITY
THE FALLEN ONES
HEAVENLY NAVIGATION

Chapter 6—Through the Looking Glass
A QUICKSAND FLOOR
TWO SPACESHIPS IN THE NIGHT
DEAD ALIEN SHOULD BE PACKED IN ICE
HEAVEN IN A SPACESHIP

Chapter 7—Close Encounters of the Real Kind
OPERATION CRYSTAL KNIGHT
A PRESIDENTIAL DECREE
"SHEEP-DIPPED" ASTRONAUTS
"WE SEE TWO SUNS"
THE CLONING OF 308
A THREE-THOUSAND-PAGE BOOK

Chapter 8—Circles of Mystery
A FACE IN THE WHEAT
ON THE QUEEN'S LIST
A SHOCKING REPORT
GOVERNMENT SCARE TACTICS?
AN EXPERIMENT IN CONSCIOUSNESS

PART TWO
Exopolitics

Chapter 9—Exopolitics and the Iraqi Stargate
THE MISSING FACTOR
INTRUDERS AND HELPERS

THE EXOPOLITICS OF THE IRAQI INVASION
THE STARGATE AT URUK

Chapter 10—Information Wars
THE CRUSADING PHYSICIAN
PROJECT STARLIGHT
GOVERNMENT ULTIMATUM
PROJECT DISCLOSURE
THE PRESS CLUB GAMBIT

Chapter 11—UFO Crusader
A "MAJICAL" PACKAGE
TRUMAN CREATES MJ-12
"SPECIAL REPORT 14"
A PERSONAL MISSION
THE IMPOSSIBLE DREAM

Chapter 12—Sci-Fi Film: A Path to Self-Discovery
VISUAL TRICKS AND FANTASTIC VOYAGES
GORT! KLAATU BARADA NIKTO
CAT WOMEN OF THE MOON
THE FINAL FRONTIER

PART THREE
Space-Age Science

Chapter 13—Revelations from the "Black World"
THE POST-NEWTONIAN ERA
SECRET SCIENCE
THE ANTIGRAVITY BOMBER
THE NEW CLASSIFIED PHYSICS

Chapter 14—B-2: The American UFO
A METICULOUS MAN
THE UFO UNDERGROUND
MR. STEALTH
A BRAZEN DISPLAY

PLAYFUL CRAFT
A STRANGE DESIGN
A VERY EXPENSIVE PROTOTYPE
DEEP-BLACK PROJECTS
DON'T EVEN DREAM ABOUT IT
COINCIDING SECRETS

Chapter 15—The Politics of Antigravity
NASA GETS ON BOARD
STAR TREK PATENTS
ANTIGRAVITY MARTYRS

Chapter 16—Life in the Milky Way
GALACTIC EXPLOSIONS
CONTINUOUS CREATION VERSUS THE BIG BANG
FIRE AND FLOOD
LITTLE GREEN MEN
SIGNAL COMPLEXITY
MARKER BEACONS

Chapter 17—A Glass City on Mars
BIOMES AND LUNGS
MISSION 1
A GRAND CONCEPTION
A MARS COLONY PROTOTYPE
THE RUSSIAN INITIATIVE
NASA GETS IN THE ACT
THE SMOKING GUN

Chapter 18—The Roswell Miracle Metal
THE WRIGHT-PATTERSON CONNECTION
IT FLOATED DOWN LIKE KLEENEX
THE BATTELLE UFO CULTURE
THE MYSTERIOUS DR. CROSS
NITINOL

PART FOUR
The Coming Race

Chapter 19—The Hybrid Project
THE WONDERS OF EXTRATERRESTRIALS
A VERY LARGE NUMBER
1997
HOMO ALTERIOS SPATIALIS
THE MEEK SHALL INHERIT

Chapter 20—Man and Superman
SUPERMAGIC
GENETIC POWER
SUPERSOLDIERS
AN ALIEN PLOT

Chapter 21—Psychic Discoveries Revisited
QUIET REVOLUTIONS
MIND WARS AND SOCIAL CONTROL
THANKS FOR THE MEMORIES
UFO SECRETS REVEALED
MONUMENTS ON THE MOON

Chapter 22—It's Only a Matter of Time
THE SPACE-TIME CONTINUUM
A HYPOTHESIS THAT FITS
BIZARRE PHENOMENA
VISITORS FROM THE FUTURE

PART FIVE
Past and Future: New Views

Chapter 23—The Monuments of the Gods
THE SPHINX IN THE SKY
ROADMAP FOR A TIME JOURNEY
A SCIENCE OF IMMORTALITY
THE GODS OF ORION
THE GALILEO SYNDROME

Chapter 24—Battleground Earth: Part I
AN INVISIBLE HAND
“HE WILL DANCE”
A “GREEN DRAGON” MENTOR
HITLER MEETS “THE SUPERMAN”
WONDER WEAPONS

Chapter 25—Battleground Earth: Part II
CLONED STORM TROOPERS?
A NAZI MOON BASE
A PROXY WAR
TESLA
SUICIDE MISSION TO MARS

Chapter 26—The Web of the Spider Woman
THE PEOPLE OF LONG AGO
THE TUTSQUA
THE MYSTERY PLAYS
A CHOSEN PEOPLE
THE RETURN OF THE PAHANA
MIRIAM DELICADO’S STORY

Appendix: Eisenhower Briefing Document

Footnotes

Recommended Reading

About the Author

About Inner Traditions • Bear & Company

Copyright & Permissions

Introduction

The Secret History

My interest in UFOs and extraterrestrials was started, as it was for so many people, by a "sighting." At least that was what I have always believed it to be. But several people in the world of "ufology" (the study of UFOs) have since pointed out to me that my experience sounds more like a "close encounter" and that I may have actually been taken on board the craft. I was in the U.S. Air Force at the time. It was rather strange and uncharacteristic that I would suddenly wake up at 3 a.m. and run to the window of my barracks room to look out. But I did that, while my roommate remained sleeping soundly, just in time to see the craft flashing by, almost at eye level and no more than one thousand feet away.

Glowing with a green and gold phosphorescence, it flew silently by at a very high speed, and I watched it disappear out over the Gulf of Mexico with my face pressed to the window. The next morning, the tower operators on the night shift returned to the barracks and reported that they had four UFOs on the radar that night, hovering over the end of the runway at about 2 a.m. I told them what I had seen apparently coming from the runway, and they suggested that I report my experience to the UFO office. At that point, I had no idea what a UFO was, but I found the office. I was somewhat amazed to find a captain there with a multipage questionnaire. He didn't seem at all surprised at my report, nor was he very impressed with my estimated superspeed of the craft.

The next day I became very ill with flulike symptoms and had to spend three days in the base hospital. I have since learned that such a reaction to being on board an alien craft is not uncommon. So, while I have never been hypnotized to find out what happened that night, it now seems very likely that I had been a guest of some cosmic visitors. I have no idea what I might have learned on board the craft, since the memory is evidently buried deep in the

recesses of my subconscious, as is the case with most abductees.

However, a few years later, while working for IBM in Washington, D.C., I found myself inexplicably drawn to join the National Investigations Committee on Aerial Phenomena (NICAP), the first widely known UFO organization in the country. And my interest in ufology and extraterrestrial visitation has never flagged since. I later learned that the founder of NICAP had been T. Townsend Brown, the pioneer scientist in the development of antigravity technology. The director at that time was retired WWII naval aviator Major Donald E. Keyhoe, author of the book The Flying Saucers Are Real and now recognized as one of the illustrious names in early ufology. U.S. Navy Vice Admiral Roscoe H. Hillenkoetter, a former director of the Central Intelligence Agency (CIA) who had been an original member of Majestic-12 (MJ-12; see appendix), was on the board of governors. MJ-12 was the top-secret committee assembled by President Harry Truman in 1947 to deal with all matters relating to UFOs and extraterrestrials. In those early days, Hillenkoetter pushed for UFO disclosure to the public. In a letter to Congress in 1960, he wrote, "Behind the scenes, high-ranking Air Force officers are soberly concerned about UFOs. But through official secrecy and ridicule, many citizens are led to believe the unknown flying objects are nonsense." Also on the board at that time was journalist Frank Edwards, best known for his book Flying Saucers—Serious Business. NICAP was absorbed into the Center for UFO Studies (CUFOS) in 1978, and all of its very valuable files have been preserved in that organization.

I have been the primary UFO/extraterrestrial (ET) feature writer for Atlantis Rising magazine since its inception over fourteen years ago. I have written over fifty published articles for the magazine, most of which were focused on these and other related subjects. I found that, when taken as a whole, my articles, while not written in any historical sequence, do represent a unique body of research into the secret history of our contact with aliens, primarily in the modern era, and do, in fact, constitute a rough summation of that history as well as what we have learned from those contacts. Consequently, it was very easy to reassemble my articles to provide a coherent narrative in book form. This introduction is intended to give a more smoothly flowing, brief history of extraterrestrial contact to show the reader how each chapter fits into the big picture and to fill in some of the gaps. Also in this

introduction, I have taken on the formidable challenge of attempting to explain why a virtually impenetrable blanket of secrecy has been thrown over this history for more than sixty years.

The human race in the twenty-first century finds itself in a strange place. It is slowly dawning on us that the world we see around us is a cleverly designed illusion and that we have been expertly manipulated to believe it to be reality. And believing in it, as we do, we are thereby led to behave in certain ways. These behaviors are basically simple, repetitive, and essentially mindless, and primarily geared to economic survival and primitive enjoyment. Underneath the seemingly placid surface, there are continual frustrations and angry rumblings that frequently break through to manifest as violent recriminations against each other. We blame each other for our predicament, so we go to war. But new technologies and gadgets continue to keep us entertained and distracted and less likely to challenge the status quo. So we are kept on our treadmill. And always there is the overarching fear of death.

Now, in the age of the Internet and thanks to hundreds of books about conspiracies and UFOs as well as fifty years of science-fiction (sci-fi) movies, our mass consciousness has started to expand, and we have begun to examine our cosmic situation objectively and free from religious bias. As we begin to awaken, we discover that there are some who know the truth but choose to keep it secret. They are our controllers. They ask the questions: Are you not happy as you are, and why do you need to know more? This leads us to believe that the controllers are basically benign and that perhaps we, like sheep, must stay in this world and continue to graze because we are not suited for anything better. Whereas they, because they are superior, can live in, and enjoy, the "real world." But to some who are awakening, this is not an acceptable situation, and there is a growing suspicion that we are deliberately being kept in the dark and manipulated by the controllers because they are somehow gaining from our placid ignorance.

Just as we periodically shear the sheep and at the end turn them into mutton, perhaps we too are somehow, in some way, being sheared and will eventually become lamb chops for those who control us. So a nagging question arises: Are we really sheep, or are we something more, and have we been tricked into believing that we are sheep? Now, at the end of the first decade of the twenty-first century, more and more spiritually aware people are asking

that burning question, and it is becoming increasingly urgent to find the answer. But the controllers are heavily invested in keeping us from learning about our true nature. It is beginning to appear that this may be the reason we are not being told about the extraterrestrial presence on Earth. If we were to be informed that we are now being visited by advanced aliens and that they have the ability to pull us out of our darkness and to shed light on our origins and our spiritual potential, then we would no longer settle for being gentle grazers in the meadow. We too would travel to the stars. It would be "goodbye sheep, goodbye wool, goodbye mutton."

In the beginning, it was both logical and necessary that the UFO phenomena remain a military matter. Those at the highest levels of government knew that there had been alien intervention in World War II—on both sides. In fact, there was believable evidence that the war itself was an attempt at an overt alien conquest of the planet using the Axis powers as pawns in what was really a cosmic confrontation. German experiments in time travel began in the 1920s, with alien assistance. In 1922, German scientists created the so-called Other World Flight Machine. Saucer-shaped, it was designed to create an intense electromagnetic field in order to open up an interdimensional portal to the Aldebaran star system, thus providing a channel for direct extraterrestrial communications. Hitler's flying saucers were based on antigravity technology supplied by the aliens. If the Allied powers hadn't bombed the German factories into oblivion, the saucers would have entered the fight, and the Allies probably would have lost the war.

Consequently, all of the amazing technology that came out of that epic struggle was viewed only in terms of military application. The Philadelphia Experiment in 1943 involved teleportation of humans and a U.S. Navy ship, time travel, and invisibility. Nikola Tesla, who claimed to have "off-planet" connections, was instrumental in that project. It was later claimed by one of the participants that the experiment opened a "time portal" that permitted a group of hostile extraterrestrials to come through to Earth. That fantastic incident, of course, had to remain top secret. After the war, the Office of Strategic Services (OSS) became convinced that the Nazis had moved all their antigravity research and development operations to their base inside a mountain in Antarctica. This was in the vast territory they had laid claim to in 1938 and had named Neuschwabenland. All the key German scientists, engineers, and

technicians not rounded up by our Operation Paperclip were believed to be there, continuing to build flying saucers and developing space ships. Consequently, in December 1946, secretary of defense James V. Forrestal launched Operation Highjump, a military invasion of Antarctica under the command of Captain Richard H. Cruzen and led by war hero Admiral Chester Nimitz and intrepid Arctic explorer Admiral Richard Byrd. Consisting of an international fleet of thirteen ships, including an aircraft carrier, and 4,700 marines, the objective was to wipe out the Nazi base. Originally scheduled as a six-month mission during the Antarctic summer and autumn, the operation was aborted three months early, reportedly because the flying saucers from the base repelled the attack.

In view of this military experience dealing with antigravity aircraft, it comes as no surprise that when an alien craft crashed into a hillside near Roswell, New Mexico, in July 1947, only three months after the Operation Highjump debacle, all the alarm bells at the Pentagon went off, and a tight lid of secrecy was clamped down on the event, especially since Roswell Army Air Field was the home of the 509th Bomb Group, the B-29 squadron charged with the delivery of atomic bombs. The military necessity of secrecy continued after that incident because so much knowledge about advanced technology applicable to weaponry came from the crashed disc and from questioning the lone ET survivor. As we entered the fifties, our top government officials, the military, and top defense contractors were already interacting with extraterrestrials on several levels. But now the Cold War was upon us, so there was a new and cogent reason to maintain secrecy.

By the fifties, the decade of decision, the story had spun so far out of control and believability that it became virtually impossible to reveal the details to the public without causing social chaos. The lessons of The War of the Worlds radio broadcast by Orson Welles in October 1938, during which people ran screaming into the streets, was ever in the consciousness of the top echelons of government.

By the early fifties, the scientific and technological fruits of ET contact were already mind-bending. Furthermore, by 1952, the survivor of the Roswell crash, Extraterrestrial Biological Entity #1 (EBE #1), was now in contact with his home planet, Serpo, and communications in English between Serpo and scientists at Los Alamos National Laboratory in New Mexico were beginning.

But the ruling clique now in charge, the MJ-12 group, thought it better to keep it all under wraps. Then came that fateful mass UFO flyover of Washington, D.C., in July 1952, in which pursuit jets were sent up to try to encounter the alien craft and engage them in combat. The paranoia and fear of invasion that this incident engendered set the movement for disclosure way back, with the Pentagon now applying massive pressure for secrecy. The contact pace picked up on February 20, 1954, when President Dwight D. Eisenhower met with an extraterrestrial contingent at Edwards Air Force Base in California, then called Muroc Air Base. That was the most critical event of the entire decade and, in fact, of the entire secrecy-disclosure debate then raging in the secret precincts of government. The intensity of this debate was noted by Gerald Light, one of the many witnesses to that historic meeting, in the now-famous letter that he sent to Coral Lorenzen afterward. Lorenzen and her husband Jim were the founders of the Aerial Phenomena Research Organization (APRO), of which Light was a member. He wrote, "During my two days' visit I saw five separate and distinct types of aircraft being studied and handled by our Air Force officials—with the assistance and permission of the Etherians! I have no words to express my reactions. It has finally happened. It is now a matter of history. President Eisenhower, as you may already know, was spirited over to Muroc one night during his visit to Palm Springs recently. And it is my conviction that he will ignore the terrific conflict between the various 'authorities' and go directly to the people via radio and television—if the impasse continues much longer. From what I could gather, an official statement to the country is being prepared for delivery about the middle of May."

That announcement never came because we made no agreement with the aliens. We turned down their offer of assistance in the development of incredible new technology. All we had to do in return was to "beat our swords into plowshares," that is, give up our nuclear weapons. Apparently the top generals at the Pentagon believed this to be some sort of ruse that would leave us defenseless in very dangerous times. So we had to say "no thanks." It seems evident now that the president and his advisors had their conclusions confirmed, at that point, that one or more of the extraterrestrial groups that had reached Earth were hostile and that we had to assume a defensive posture against a possible interplanetary war. After all, Eisenhower, as supreme commander of the Allied forces in Europe, had undoubtedly been privy to the

information about extraterrestrial involvement in World War II. That defensive posture, of course, required ultrasecrecy, just as in wartime. That basically sealed the deal as regards disclosure. From that point on, all negotiations with extraterrestrials of every stripe were deemed too sensitive for public consumption, and the curtain of secrecy descended for the foreseeable future. The argument as to whether that conclusion was justified still rages, but of course we don't have all the facts. Certainly U.S. Army Colonel Philip J. Corso believed that to be the case, as stated in his book The Day After Roswell, cowritten with William J. Birnes.

But then, in 1965, we sent twelve American astronauts to Serpo, the home planet of the Roswell aliens, as part of an exchange program. So that would imply that Corso's fears were dispelled by then. Unless, of course, that program was secretly viewed as a diplomatic spy mission in which we attempted to learn more about a potential enemy, and Corso knew that. However, it is very unlikely that Colonel Corso knew anything about Project Serpo, since the Army had no role in that mission and the information was highly compartmentalized. That would explain why he still viewed the Roswell "Ebens" as enemies when he wrote his book in 1997, despite the intervening Serpo exchange program.

It was also in the fifties that the "space brothers" made their appearance. Those highly civilized, extraordinarily spiritual, humanlike visitors from nearby planets and distant stars called directly on those whom they believed to be most open to contact, thus circumventing the official secrecy and suppression machine. They arrived in glistening, silent saucers, and all came with a message of peace, love, and brotherhood. George Adamski, Howard Menger, and George Van Tassel were some of the major "contactees." Giant Rock in the California desert became the mecca that called sirenlike to the believers and nonbelievers alike. Apparently, the space brothers had taken the secrecy problem into their own hands, since most of the contactees wrote books and appeared on radio and television shows. Their message slowly permeated the mass consciousness as reports of these contacts reached the public.

The fifties also saw a rebirth of the sci-fi film genre from its death in the twenties. Movies about space travel and aliens filled theaters all over the world. We now have learned from reputable sources that releasing this

information in fictional form was another means of getting around the program of suppression and ridicule originating from MJ-12 and the government. By the late fifties, the world had slowly become aware that we were very likely being visited by extraterrestrials. The public exhibited a new sophistication about space travel and alien contact. A War of the Worlds–type panic scenario was definitely a dead issue.

But something else was happening in the fifties. The reverse engineering of technology from several crashed alien craft, along with information that we received directly from aliens, fostered a secret technological frenzy in the development of antigravity propulsion. The Glenn L. Martin Company, which became Lockheed-Martin, Bell Aircraft, General Electric, Boeing, Douglas, Northrop Aircraft (now Northrop-Grumman), and Hughes Aircraft were just a few of the companies working on these projects.

Michael Gladych, in an article that appeared in Mechanix Illustrated in July 1957, claimed that at least fourteen U.S. universities and research facilities were working diligently on antigravity propulsion. According to Gladych in that article, Lawrence D. Bell, founder of Bell Aircraft, said, "We are already working with nuclear fuels and equipment to cancel out gravity instead of fighting it . . . Make no mistake about it, anti-gravity motors and G-ships are coming." According to William F. Hamilton III in his Internet article Reverse Engineering and Alien Astronautics (1997–2006 Think About It Enterprises), Keyhoe had found that there were forty-six different government-sponsored research projects working on gravity control in the fifties, and sixty-five to seventy at aerospace companies.

This frenzy amounted to an energy revolution, since it had been discovered that electromagnetism could power aircraft at fantastic speeds. But it was a secret energy revolution. The international financial establishment did not like the implications—the end of the oil-based world economy. So now a new and immensely powerful reason for secrecy emerged. Free energy from the vacuum meant a populace free from the domination of the financial controllers. So the old suppression machine that had kept the discoveries of Nikola Tesla, T. Henry Moray, and T. Townsend Brown under wraps took over once again. The new technologies would be used for military purposes only and would be kept secret. As the decade came to a close, President Eisenhower tried to warn us about what to expect in his farewell address,

delivered on January 16, 1961, just before President John F. Kennedy was sworn in. He said, "In the councils of government, we must guard against the acquisition of unwarranted influence, whether sought or unsought, by the military-industrial complex. The potential for the disastrous rise of misplaced power exists and will persist." To reveal our dealings with extraterrestrials would necessitate revealing the new technologies. It was all of a piece.

So as the fifties ended, the suppression system was hardened into place, and it has remained so, even now, fifty years later. The sheep must remain grazing in the meadow for yet a while longer. We must content ourselves with the dreams engendered by sci-fi movies, while in truth, we are already secretly beyond science-fiction. We must remain in our gas-guzzling cars and continue to pollute our atmosphere as we gaze longingly up at the stars. Ben R. Rich, the ex-president of the famous "Skunk Works," Lockheed-Martin's Advanced Development Programs (ADP) group, revealed the truth just before he died. In an alumni speech at the University of California, Los Angeles, in 1993, he said, "We already have the means to travel among the stars, but these technologies are locked up in black projects and it would take an Act of God to ever get them out to benefit humanity . . . Anything you can imagine, we already know how to do."

But the space-faring future of the human race cannot be denied us. It was summed up eloquently by President Jimmy Carter on a voice recording, the so-called Golden Record, which was sent out into the universe on the Voyager 2 spacecraft in August 1977. He said, "Of the 200 million stars in the Milky Way galaxy, some—perhaps many—may have inhabited planets and space-faring civilizations. If one such civilization intercepts Voyager and can understand these recorded contents, here is our message: This is a present from a small, distant world, a token of our sounds, our science, our images, our music, our thoughts and our feelings. We are attempting to survive our time so we may live into yours. We hope someday, having solved the problems we face, to join a community of galactic civilizations. This record represents our hope and our determination and our goodwill in a vast and awesome universe." While Voyager 2 is expected to reach the Sirius star system in only 296,000 years, it might be more expeditious to deliver that hopeful message in person to the Sirians already here on Earth, working side by side with humans.

PART ONE

Contact

It is not within the province of this book to cover the entire panorama of what is known and has been theorized about extraterrestrial visitation and contact. It is a huge subject that has expanded exponentially since the advent of the Internet. The purpose of part 1 of the book is to isolate those cases that are so clear and convincing, so well supported by evidence, and from such reputable sources as to be virtually unassailable. By elevating these cases above the crowded ranks of UFO sightings, nocturnal abductions, and channeled information, it becomes possible to begin to comprehend the true nature of the phenomenon of alien contact with the human race. We have been deluged with trivial cases so as to cloud the issue completely and lull us to sleep. The cases herein shock us back to the reality and, if they do their job, will give the reader an appreciation of the truth and intimations of where this is all going.

The George Adamski story in chapter 1 has stood the test of time, and it is important that it be fully reviewed for the post-fifties generation. His encounter with Orthon was the very first face-to-face meeting with an extraterrestrial. Up to that point, UFOs were just dots in the skies and on radar. The value of chapter 2, "A Soldier's Story," which covers the experiences of Robert O. Dean, lies in the fact that it comes from an individual whose credibility cannot be questioned. Dean was a war hero and a loyal soldier who had no axe to grind in making his revelations. In fact, he had to bear much criticism from friends and authorities. The fact that a military organization such as Supreme Headquarters Allied Powers

Europe (SHAPE) concluded indisputably, after a thorough investigation, that we were being visited by extraterrestrials is of supreme importance and, by itself, should close the case. Dr. John E. Mack was a courageous researcher who was willing to sacrifice a brilliant and lucrative career in psychiatry to discover and reveal the facts of the abduction story, as detailed in chapter 3. His books established, once and for all, the reality of the abduction phenomenon. Because the pioneer writer on this subject, Budd Hopkins, was an artist, his book, Missing Time, left some room for skepticism. However, Mack's credentials were unimpeachable, so the public could no longer doubt that people all over the world were being taken up into spaceships. Mack's accidental death in 2004, shortly after this article was written, gives this chapter of the book a timeless relevance and importance.

In chapter 6, "Through the Looking Glass," which is based on an interview with Linda Moulton Howe, we meet a fearless investigator who is willing to follow the trail of truth wherever it takes her. Her book High Strangeness (volume 2 of Glimpses of Other Realities) is still a beacon of light on the subject of secret military interaction with alien visitors. Howe's reputation as a truth seeker is now legendary, so the information reported in her book can virtually be taken as gospel. All of the dependable, fully documented cases in the book have military involvement, and it was the military's trust in Howe that allowed her to obtain those stories. The Project Serpo story, covered in chapter 7, "Close Encounters of the Real Kind," is so fantastic that a common reaction is to believe it to be fiction. But in the time that has elapsed since the material first appeared as an article in Atlantis Rising, more and more supporting revelations have emerged, until it has now become an indelible chapter in the history of alien contact. The fact that alien interaction with government agencies had reached the point of an exchange program in 1965 is still astounding, even now. This became a landmark event in the secret history.

Then there is Roswell. This was an extremely important incident, and consequently, I have taken two chapters to cover the story. Chapter 4, "The Legacy of Jesse Marcel," gives convincing credence to the event from the person most knowledgeable about it and from his son. Chapter 5,

“Roswell and America’s Destiny,” attributes fateful importance to the crash as a destined, watershed event in our history. The debate about whether the crop circles in England were made by aliens was still raging when the Alien Face was discovered in a wheat field on August 15, 2002. As shown in chapter 8, “Circles of Mystery,” the “Doug and Dave” story had decimated the ranks of believers, even though it was rather absurd to think that those two men with no creative background could possibly have made all those wonderful, mystical glyphs by stamping on a board. But the story gave just enough supporting credibility to the nonbelievers to allow the disbelief to spread. Then the Alien Face seemed to put an end to that heresy. For chapter 8, I sought the confirmation of the pioneer authority on the subject, and I discovered from his opinion that the whole story was caught up in international intrigue and politics and that, really, nobody was an expert. In the end, the Alien Face convinced many of the skeptics that the crop circles were important messages from our stellar friends.

Of course, there are many other stories. But first it is necessary to remove all doubt about the reality of alien contact. Hopefully, this section of the book accomplishes that.

1

George Adamski

Emissary from Earth

As the current era of UFO abductions by little grey men, suspected underground bases, cattle mutilations, and human-alien hybrids continues to leave us apprehensive and confused, it is comforting to return to those golden days of extraterrestrial contact, when it all seemed so exciting and promising —the 1950s. During that time, no contact case was more fabulous and intriguing than that of George Adamski.

PALOMAR GARDENS

From his very earliest years, Adamski was never really of this world. Therefore, it shouldn't have surprised anyone that he, above all men, should have become so enamored of the heavens. Even though he was already in his forties when one of his students presented him with a six-inch reflecting Newtonian telescope as a gift, it was a fateful moment, because he had been waiting for that gift all of his life, without even being aware of it. He had been a student and teacher of metaphysics for many years, so up to that point he believed that all the answers were to be found within, as philosophers do. But the telescope changed all that. Adamski began to realize that deep down he suspected that the answers to all of life's riddles could somehow be found in the stars, but he had no idea how this could be so. He began to scan the night skies with an inexplicable, feverish passion, not understanding what was driving him, much in the same way as the character in Close Encounters of the Third Kind.

In 1944, at the age of fifty-three, Adamski settled in a sort of commune on the southern slope of Mount Palomar, six miles from the summit and eleven miles from the site of the two-hundred-inch Hale Telescope, the world's

largest. There Adamski and a small group of his students opened a small cafê, dubbed Palomar Gardens. Mount Palomar, midway between Los Angeles and San Diego, had been selected in 1934 as the site of the Hale Telescope because of the darkness of the skies at the summit. Although the dome was constructed in 1936, delays due to World War II postponed completion of the telescope until 1948, when the Palomar Observatory was dedicated. By that time, Adamski had also acquired a fifteen-inch telescope that he housed in his own little observatory, protected from the weather so that he could study the skies for hours at a time.

On October 9, 1946, during a fantastic meteor shower, Adamski caught his first glimpse of something that ultimately allowed him to understand what he was searching for. He and all of his friends saw a large, cigar-shaped craft hanging motionless in the sky, relatively close by. Adamski now became very interested in the UFO phenomenon. He had always believed that there was life similar to ours on all the other planets. He had now seen with his own eyes, validated by the eyes of others, the proof that extraterrestrials were able to reach Earth.

Adamski searching the skies for UFOs

Adamski began attempting to photograph the craft through his telescope. He watched the skies and photographed constantly for several years. By 1952, he had taken five hundred photographs, many of which showed craft

discernibly different from aircraft. This spurred him on, and now his search became a mission. In his book Flying Saucers Have Landed, written with Desmond Leslie in 1953, Adamski gives this entire story in the chapter titled "The Memorable November Twentieth." In the book he says, "Since then, winter and summer, day and night, through heat and cold, winds, rains and fog, I have spent every moment possible outdoors watching the skies for space craft and hoping without end that for some reason, some time, one of them would come in close, and even land."

STRANGE COMPULSIONS

By 1952, Adamski was tuned in to the California-Arizona UFO grapevine. An early type of networking was in place among those who were interested. Reports started coming to him about landings in remote desert areas, and he decided to just play his hunches and drive out to these places to see what he could see. Adamski's decision to rely on inner guidance indicates that, even at this stage, a form of unconscious telepathic communication may have been established with the extraterrestrials, as was the case with other contactees in that era.

In August, a Mr. and Mrs. A. C. Bailey from Winslow, Arizona, stopped in at the cafê to talk to Adamski about saucers. They also told him about another similarly interested couple, Dr. and Mrs. George H. Williamson from Prescott, Arizona. Fifties flying-saucer cognoscenti will immediately recognize that name. George Hunt Williamson became one of the bright lights of the flying-saucer community, going on to eventually write a book that has since become a cult classic, Other Tongues, Other Flesh. Like Adamski, the Baileys and the Williamsons were also impelled by strange impulses to drive out to remote places in the desert in the hope of encountering a landed craft. So they all decided to join forces and carry out the search together. It was agreed that the next time Adamski received a telepathic message to take a trip out into the desert, he would call them so that they could all go together.

RENDEZVOUS IN THE DESERT

Not too long after, on November 18, 1952, Adamski got the impulse to go, and

he phoned Williamson. He said that he was leaving the next day at midnight for Blythe, California, and asked if they wanted to meet him there at about 8 a.m. the following morning. Williamson called the Baileys, and they all agreed. Accompanied by Alice K. Wells, the owner of Palomar Gardens, and Lucy McGinnis, his secretary, Adamski set out in the middle of the night on November 20. They met up with the Baileys and the Williamsons just west of Blythe and drove into town for some breakfast. After a leisurely repast, Adamski had an urge to drive back in a westerly direction, and the others agreed to follow him in the Baileys' car. Adamski had a strong feeling about a particular road they had passed on the way, near Desert Center, which led to the base of some nearby mountains. This was actually the road to Parker, Arizona, now called Route 177. They drove down 177 for about eleven miles, and then Adamski suggested they stop and look around for a while. At this point, they would have been near the base of Eagle Mountain.

What happened next was exceedingly strange, and yet at the same time somehow very reliable. Adamski says they stopped there at about 11 a.m. They amused themselves by taking pictures with movie and still cameras, eating a picnic lunch, and just sort of walking around, all the time scanning the skies. They stayed there for the better part of an hour. Then, all of a sudden, it happened. There, hovering between the highway and the mountains, was a large, cigar-shaped craft with a shiny, metallic hull. It seems that Adamski's inner radar was right on target. It took a little while for the sight to penetrate the collective consciousness of our intrepid seven. At first they thought it was an airplane fuselage. Then they got so excited that they couldn't even work the cameras, and they passed two pairs of binoculars back and forth. Williamson noticed a black insignia on the side, and the top of the craft seemed to be orange in color.

Adamski now experienced an inner certainty that the occupants of the craft were doing this for his benefit and that they were going to let him get some good pictures, but not at that particular spot. He blurted out a cryptic plea. "Someone take me down the road—quick! That ship has come looking for me and I don't want to keep them waiting! Maybe the saucer is already up there somewhere—afraid to come down here where too many people would see them."

Lucy McGinnis, Adamski's secretary, jumped into the car and got behind

the wheel. Al Bailey said he wanted to go too and got in next to her. Adamski got into the backseat and directed her to turn around and go back toward Desert Center. As she drove, both men watched the spacecraft following the car, high above them. Adamski decided to have her turn off the highway onto a dirt road to a spot he had picked out near the base of a nearby plateau. The spaceship stopped too, almost directly overhead! There Adamski set up his telescope and camera in the teeth of a strong wind and told the others to go back to the road and to watch him closely so that they would witness whatever happened. At that point, the spaceship departed and disappeared over the mountains just in time to avoid several government aircraft that were attempting to circle around it. Just then a saucer appeared, hovering in a low rise between two hills. Adamski quickly snapped the seven shots left on the roll of film loaded in his old Hagee-Dresden Graflex-type camera without taking time to focus, "praying . . . that Lady Luck was with me and that the pictures would turn out well." He then took out his Kodak Brownie and snapped one more, just as some planes roared overhead. Then the saucer flashed brightly and sped off, and Adamski just stood there deflated, in a sort of reverie, Brownie in hand, wondering who was in it and where they came from. At that point, he thought it was all over.

"A HUMAN BEING FROM ANOTHER WORLD!"

Adamski's melancholy mood was broken when his attention was drawn to a man standing about a quarter of a mile away, at the entrance to a ravine, who appeared to be motioning for Adamski to come over to him. Adamski thought his eyes were playing tricks on him because he was certain the man had not been there a minute ago, and he could not figure out how he had gotten to where he was. He concluded that he might be a prospector or someone who conceivably lived in that desolate place. Adamski started walking over, first checking to make sure his companions were watching, and was immediately set at ease when he regarded the man. He was young, perhaps twenty-eight years old, and slight of build, with long blond hair blowing in the wind, and he wore a one-piece jumpsuit, brown in color, sort of shiny and held in at the wrists and ankles with bands, with a large belt about eight inches wide. He smiled as he waited for Adamski to approach, and Adamski felt very friendly toward this stranger, without knowing why. Then suddenly, as the man took

four steps toward him, Adamski realized what he was. He says, “Now, for the first time I fully realised that I was in the presence of a man from space—A HUMAN BEING FROM ANOTHER WORLD!”

Adamski became speechless, and his mind seemed frozen. When he recovered, he started to mentally register all the details of the man’s appearance. His face was delicately formed with a high forehead and slightly slanted eyes. His skin was the color of what Adamski called “a medium-colored suntan,” and he appeared to have not a trace of facial hair. He radiated a power and wisdom that Adamski found humbling and, at the same time, inspiring. He said of that initial impression, “I felt like a little child in the presence of one with great wisdom and much love, and I became very humble within myself, for from him was radiating a feeling of infinite understanding and kindness, with supreme humility.” The man extended his hand, which Adamski understood to be an offer to shake hands. However, when he responded as if to grip hands, the man rejected this with a smile and showed him that he wished to just touch palms, lightly but firmly. (See color insert p. 1.)

A TELEPATHIC CONVERSATION

When Adamski started questioning the spaceman about his origins, the man indicated that he didn’t understand. Adamski, who had taught courses on paranormal phenomena for over thirty years, quickly decided that he had to use telepathy to communicate. Using this technique (i.e., forming a picture in his mind of the subject of the communication, accompanied by appropriate gestures), he was able to converse with the man from space, who proved to be quite adept at telepathic conversation. The man claimed to be from Venus.[*1] In reply to the question, “Why are you coming to Earth?” he gave Adamski to understand that he and his kind were concerned about nuclear radiation, which reached outer space and affected space travel, but also threatened to destroy Earth. To get this across, he touched a little weed nearby and then gestured widely, voicing the word “boom,” to indicate that everything would be destroyed.

The conversation then turned to the spacecraft. The man from Venus pointed to a saucer hovering just above the ground, over a nearby hill.

Adamski hadn't even seen it, but he realized immediately that it was the one he thought had gone away. He laughed heartily at Adamski's surprise, and Adamski joined in, and then asked him if he had come all the way from Venus in the saucer. He shook his head and told Adamski that he had come in a much larger ship. Adamski formed the picture of many saucers being carried in the cigar-shaped craft and put it side by side with an aircraft carrier. The spaceman nodded his head at the comparison.

Adamski then inquired about the means of propulsion. Here the man from Venus used the now-famous, simple but graphic illustration of how the craft operated. He picked up a small rock and dropped it once, and then picked it up again and showed it in motion. Adamski then asked if it was magnetic, using the word three times while miming attraction and repulsion. The man nodded and repeated the word "magnetic." But evidently Adamski didn't get the whole message here. When the Venusian dropped the rock the first time, he was trying to indicate the concept of gravity or gravitation. Then when he picked it up again and showed it in motion, he was saying, in effect, "antigravity." Adamski never understood this. But now, five decades later, with antigravity research well advanced and probably already secretly developed, it is very clear.

Adamski then asked him about the small discs that had been reported by many observers. The Venusian made small circles with his fingers and held them over his eyes to indicate that they were the eyes of the larger craft, that is, remotely controlled observer craft presumably using a form of telecasting. It should be remembered here that in 1952, television broadcasting required huge cameras and whole rooms of equipment. When Adamski reported this meeting in 1953 (in his book), he had no way of knowing that, one day, we would be able to mount tiny battery-operated TV cameras almost anywhere. At that point, a picture of one of these craft exploding appeared in Adamski's mind. He was being told that they had to destroy them when they malfunctioned by sending out a self-destruct signal, but always at a safe distance from Earth.

Adamski then asked why they did not land in populated places, and the man said that humans would respond with fear. This brought up the question in Adamski's mind of whether any of his compatriots had been killed by men of Earth. The Venusian nodded yes, accompanied by several gestures that Adamski couldn't decipher. He said that eventually they would land publicly, but not anytime soon. It then occurred to Adamski to inquire about cases where

humans were taken up in the spacecraft. The Venusian admitted that it had happened and revealed to Adamski that someone he had in mind had been one of them, but he asked him to keep this information secret.

As Adamski sensed that the conversation was drawing to a close, he tried to select out the most important question from the long list in his mind, and he chose the one that had been bothering him for years: "How many other planets are inhabited by human-like beings?" The Venusian made a wide sweep with his arms to indicate "all of them." "Do they die, as earthlings do?" Adamski inquired. The response to this was very interesting. The spaceman pointed to his body and nodded affirmatively. Then he pointed to his head to indicate the soul or spirit and indicated no. He himself had once lived on Earth, he said. Thus, he endorsed the concept of reincarnation. Adamski had many more questions, but it was clear that the session was now over.

THREE SMALL STEPS FOR MANKIND

At that point, the Venusian started speaking rapidly in his own tongue, which Adamski said had a musical quality, and he pointed to his feet. He then stepped aside and showed Adamski his footprints, which were clearly etched into the desert soil and displayed strange markings made by impressions on the bottoms of the shoes. He carefully made three sets of footprints, indicating that Adamski should later study the markings, which turned out to be remarkably rich with symbolic meaning.[*2] He then invited Adamski to accompany him as he walked toward the saucer. Adamski described the ship as having a translucent quality, almost as though it was made of glass, but it wasn't. It was metallic, but somehow allowed light to pass through. It hovered a few feet off the desert floor as they approached. The spaceman politely declined Adamski's request to take a ride on the craft, communicating clearly that he had to leave. He then stepped up onto the flange of the craft and entered through a door that opened.

As the ship started moving away, Adamski could hear a conversation in that musical language, coming from within. He noticed three rings around the flange of the craft, two of which were moving clockwise, and the one between them moving counterclockwise. As he watched the ship glide silently away over the desert and nearby mountain, Adamski felt a great sadness. He says in

his book, “There was an emptiness such as can be compared only with the feelings experienced when a very dear one departs . . . And to this very day I feel the same emptiness . . . whenever I think of this visitor from another world . . . Yet there was . . . an inexpressible joy for the privilege I had been given.”

Pilot Report RE: Nov 20th, 1952[*3]

Dear sir:

In response to your letter of July 18th, 1956, we are enclosing a summary of project Blue Book Special Report # 14, which was released in October of 1955. the full report statically covers all reports up to the date, including a report by an Air Force Pilot on November 20th, 1952, from the general vicinity of Desert Center, California. Special report #14 is available for you to examine at Los Angeles, California.

Sincerely,

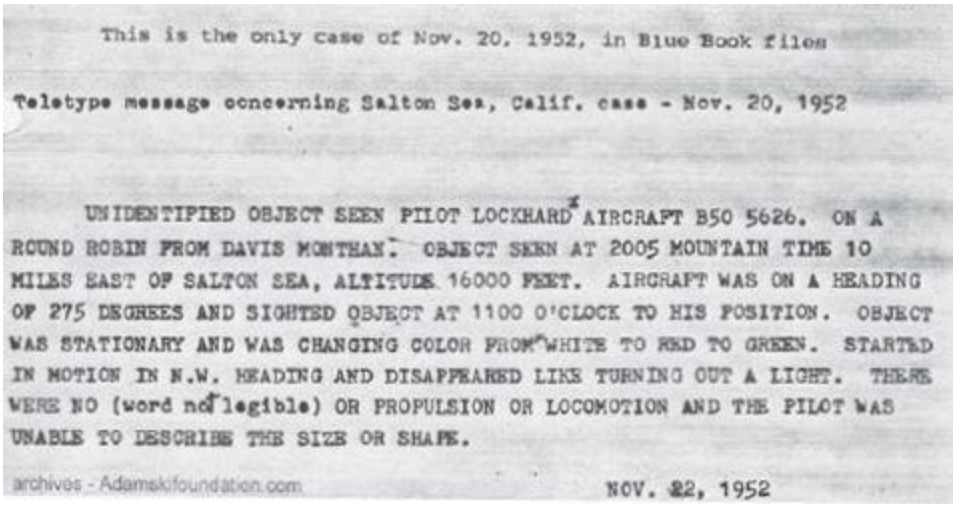
W.W. Elwood

1st. Lt. U.S.A.F.

Assistant Adjutant

From Project Blue Book

Teletype message concerning salton sea, California Case—November 20, 1952.



This is the only case of Nov. 20, 1952, in Blue Book files

Teletype message concerning Salton Sea, Calif. case - Nov. 20, 1952

UNIDENTIFIED OBJECT SEEN PILOT LOCKHARD AIRCRAFT B50 5626. ON A ROUND ROBIN FROM DAVIS MONTHAN. OBJECT SEEN AT 2005 MOUNTAIN TIME 10 MILES EAST OF SALTON SEA, ALTITUDE 16000 FEET. AIRCRAFT WAS ON A HEADING OF 275 DEGREES AND SIGHTED OBJECT AT 1100 O'CLOCK TO HIS POSITION. OBJECT WAS STATIONARY AND WAS CHANGING COLOR FROM WHITE TO RED TO GREEN. STARTED IN MOTION IN N.W. HEADING AND DISAPPEARED LIKE TURNING OUT A LIGHT. THERE WERE NO (word not legible) OR PROPULSION OR LOCOMOTION AND THE PILOT WAS UNABLE TO DESCRIBE THE SIZE OR SHAPE.

archives - Adamskifoundation.com

NOV. 22, 1952

2

A Soldier's Story

GALACTIC CONSCIOUSNESS

According to a recent, controversial interpretation of the Mayan calendar, we are now in the final two years of a cycle that began on January 5, 1999, and will end on February 9, 2011. This conclusion was reached by Carl Johan Calleman in his book The Mayan Calendar and the Transformation of Consciousness. He claims that the keynote of this period of time is "galactic consciousness," and that by the time it ends, the human race will have achieved the eighth level of consciousness and will be prepared to move on to the ninth and final level—"universal consciousness." It certainly is true that serious thinking about our galaxy did begin right around the time this period began. The Hubble Space Telescope was placed in orbit in 1990, but the spectacular pictures it produced, and the resulting astronomical data, didn't filter into mainstream awareness until about nine or ten years later. And the ominous doomsday prophecies about December 21, 2012, when they say that our sun will line up with the galactic center, have everyone scrambling to learn more about the implications of life in the Milky Way.

Without doubt, the full achievement of galactic consciousness must necessarily be dependent on the definitive revelation of the extraterrestrial presence and the attendant release of information about civilizations in other parts of the galaxy and beyond. This, it seems, also began right on time. Coincident with the placement of the Hubble was the emergence from the shadows of former government, military, and intelligence officers who have decided to step forward and reveal top-secret information after decades of silence. It is indeed fascinating that these disclosures began, for the most part, in the early to mid-1990s, just prior to the advent of Calleman's twelve-year period of galactic consciousness. Dr. Steven Greer launched Project

Disclosure on January 1, 1997, through his organization, the Center for the Study of Extraterrestrial Intelligence (CSETI). I covered that development in my interview with Greer in 2004 for Atlantis Rising in which I said, "By early 2001, they [CSETI] had an army of several hundred such witnesses covering every branch of the armed services, the NRO, DIA, CIA, and NASA . . . Virtually all of these people are prepared to testify before Congress." So it seems that powerful forces were set in motion in the 1990s to expand human awareness to encompass the galaxy, seemingly validating Calleman's theory.

One of the most important whistle-blowers to step forward in the 1990s was someone who was in Greer's "army," but whose story, all by itself, could potentially blow apart the entire sixty-year government suppression program. He is retired Army Command Sergeant Major Robert O. Dean. His testimony, if it could be given the mainstream exposure it deserves, would also go very far in helping us understand our place in galactic society. Dean, who is now over eighty years old and has been called the grand old man of ufology, did come to public attention in July 2009 when he appeared as a featured speaker at the widely anticipated European Exopolitics Summit 2009 in Barcelona, Spain (for a comprehensive discussion of exopolitics, see part 2). The advance website for this conference said, "This summit will . . . present the evidence of the extraterrestrial presence through vast intelligence and military testimonies compiled by such authorities in the field as Dr. Steven Greer, Nick Pope, Dr. Michael Salla, Alfred L. Webre, Paola Harris, Klaus Dona, Stephen Bassett and Robert Dean." So, very appropriately, Dean found himself in the company of the brightest lights in the exopolitics movement. The conference was announced and covered by mainstream media all over the globe. Exopolitics representatives from France, Germany, Denmark, the United Kingdom, Italy, and Spain all gave presentations at the conference, which turned out to be a breakthrough event. This summit placed the concept of exopolitics squarely in the limelight on the world stage, with eighteen months still to go before the expiration of Calleman's era of galactic consciousness. Dean's presentation was riveting and had much to do with the success of the conference. It also succeeded in catapulting him into the public eye.

A GOOD SOLDIER

In view of Dean's key role in this breakthrough, I requested an interview with him. He agreed, and I met with him over three very congenial dinners near his home in Phoenix, Arizona. Over the course of the interviews, I became deeply impressed with the depth and breadth of his experience and knowledge. In the strange anticipatory way that things sometimes happen, it turned out that his seemingly impractical "ivory tower" college studies in ancient history and philosophy ultimately prepared him for the role he was to play in later life, but with a twist that he never could have imagined.

Dean had completed only two years at Indiana University when the Korean War broke out in 1950. Since he was financially unable to continue for his degree anyway, he enlisted in the army and wound up in 1951 as a second lieutenant on the front lines at the age of twenty-two. He was in the thick of the action and received several decorations, including the Purple Heart. When his company commander was killed, he took over that role. He considers it miraculous that he survived when so many around him died. He described one incident in which he was sitting around a battlefield campfire with about six older men who were recalled World War II veterans, when he stood up and walked away for a few moments. While he was gone, a mortar round hit the group, and when he returned, all the men were dead. It was the emotional impact of this event that started him thinking about the futility of war.

Dean finished his six-year enlistment in 1956 as a first lieutenant after spending three years in Nuremberg, Germany, running a U.S. Army hotel for visiting Allied occupation personnel. Under the terms of the Reduction in Force (RIF) program then in effect, he was not allowed to retain his commission when he reenlisted because he did not have a college degree, and he was reduced to sergeant first class and assigned to Fort Huachuca near Sierra Vista, Arizona. Dean was the program information director at Huachuca from 1957 through 1963, an interim period at the historic fort before it became the home of the Strategic Communications Command in 1967. During that interval, it was under the control of the U.S. Army Signal Corps.

Command Sergeant Major Robert O. Dean

AN ASSESSMENT

In 1963 Dean was selected for what, in military parlance, is known as a "plum assignment." He was transferred to Supreme Headquarters Allied Powers Europe (SHAPE) in Rocquencourt, France, just outside of Paris, to work as an intelligence analyst and was given a Cosmic Top Secret clearance, the highest at that time. SHAPE is the military arm of the North Atlantic Treat Organization (NATO) alliance. It was there, in 1964, that his inner transformation from innocent "good soldier" to disillusioned, concerned citizen took place. As he relates it, he was working one night on the graveyard shift at 2 a.m. There was no activity, and he was bored to distraction. The colonel in charge thought he would enjoy shocking Dean back to attention by giving him a Cosmic Top Secret document from the vault to read. It was simply and deceptively titled An Assessment. Even the subtitle, An Evaluation of a Possible Military Threat to Allied Forces in Europe, revealed nothing about the contents. By the time Dean finished reading that book, the old, highly structured, and predictable world he had taken for granted all his life was in shambles all around him as he contemplated an entirely new, incredible reality.

An Assessment was strictly a military study by SHAPE triggered by a UFO incident on February 2, 1961, that Dean says almost started World War III. About fifty UFOs, flying in formation, emerged from Russia, flew over Europe, and then turned north toward the pole, all observed on radar. An Assessment was a thorough investigation of the history of UFO phenomena all

over Europe written over a three-year period from 1961 to 1964. Dean says that the document itself was only about one inch thick, but the annexes and appendices added another eight inches. The conclusions of the study were earth shaking. According to Dean, the authors determined, with absolute certainty, that we have been actively visited by representatives of at least four extraterrestrial civilizations for thousands of years.

Some of the events reported in the book were so open that there was no question of their authenticity, such as the case where a disc landed on a runway in Italy and a very human-looking ET emerged and spoke to the traumatized Italian soldier on duty in perfect Italian. In another case, a Danish farmer interrupted his dinner to run out into his backyard to check on a noisy ruckus by his animals, to discover a large disc sitting there on three legs. Then a door in the craft opened, and (again) a humanlike alien invited him, in perfect Danish, to take a ride. The excited farmer didn't hesitate. He threw down his napkin and scooted aboard. His incredulous wife watched as it took off, and then she called the police, who called in the military. When the joyride was over, they all watched with mouths agape as the ecstatic farmer bounced out of the craft and it closed up and zoomed up into the sky. The couple was debriefed for three days. It was cases like these, involving ETs that were human look-alikes, that really electrified the military. That meant that aliens could be walking down the corridors of the Pentagon unrecognized.

The conclusion of the report stated, "Evidence collected and studied in this report indicates that there is some kind of process or plan unfolding . . . and this survey [of earth and humanity] has been going on for a very long time; possibly thousands of years." It stated further, "There did not appear to be a major military threat involved . . . but if they were either hostile or malevolent, there was absolutely nothing that we could do." Dean claimed that most of the research and writing was attributed to Great Britain, the United States, and Germany, with the British contingent, led by Air Marshal Sir Thomas Pike, previously chief of the Royal Air Force, responsible for the lion's share of the work. He says that only fifteen copies of the document were produced, of which two ended up in U.S. hands. One was given to U.S. Army General Lyman Lemnitzer, the Supreme Allied Commander Europe at that time, and the other was placed in the vault at the Supreme Headquarter Operations Center. The original was given to the secretary-general of NATO, who at that time was

Dirk Stikker from the Netherlands. All of the remaining copies were distributed to the other European members of SHAPE. Since there were fourteen other members, presumably one NATO nation did not receive a copy.

A CRUSADE

As with Major Jesse Marcel at Roswell (see chapter 4), Dean honored his national security oath and remained silent about An Assessment for the rest of his military career, which ended twelve years later in 1976, when he retired after twenty-seven years of service. He then embarked on another career in Tucson, Arizona, working for Pima County Emergency Services Management, which eventually was brought under and partially financed by the U.S. Federal Emergency Management Agency (FEMA). And he kept his silence for another fourteen years until he retired from that career, as the director. Finally, in 1991, at the age of sixty-two, and now really retired, he decided it was time to come forward with his story. He claims that his decision was based on outrage over an incident involving a friend who was a former Air Force fighter pilot, who had been ill treated because of his UFO interests, but that was just the "final straw."

In reality, from the time of reading that remarkable document at SHAPE, Dean had spent twenty-five years in obsessive research on UFOs and extraterrestrial influence and had made countless connections and friendships all over the world in a tireless effort to validate An Assessment and to unearth the whole story. One of those connections was one of the most prominent and credible ufology figures in the world, with firsthand knowledge of ET contact, and he just happened to live right across the street from Dean in Tucson! That person was ex–Air Force Lieutenant Colonel Wendelle C. Stevens, who spent an entire year with UFO contactee Billy Meier in Switzerland and allegedly has the most comprehensive collection of UFO photos and videos in the world.[*4] This type of "coincidence" that brought Dean in contact with the very people who could give him the answers to his questions characterized his research from the beginning. And over the course of that twenty-five-year investigation, his resentment over the suppression of this information by the U.S. government grew and grew, as he learned from his contacts in the military and intelligence agencies about the secret development of incredible

technologies derived from ET sources and the draconian ways that they dealt with anyone who tried to make the information public. So it was in 1991 that Dean had had enough and began speaking out.

What began as simply another voice for disclosure of UFO secrets quickly became a crusade. Since 1991, Dean has given presentations at meetings and conferences in over fifty countries and has been interviewed countless times by the alternative media. In a video interview in March 2009 with Project Camelot[*5] that was subsequently posted on YouTube, he mentioned that he had just reached his eightieth birthday. As a result of that revelation, he was amazed when congratulations poured in from all over the world, some from countries he had never heard of.

In 1996, Dean produced and starred in a DVD titled The Greatest Story Never Told, which has since achieved worldwide circulation. In that video, Dean decries the fifty-year (at that time) military cover-up as he holds a copy of the Constitution with "We the people" prominently displayed. Based on the official party line that release of UFO and ET secrets would create social chaos, Dean says that our constitutional rights have been violated by individuals who have not even been elected. He professes great faith in the American people and their ability to comprehend and deal with even the most bizarre facts and circumstances. Furthermore, he believes that we have already been deliberately exposed to the extraterrestrial presence by Hollywood and that the majority of Americans already believe in UFOs and ETs. This, he claims, is not accidental, but rather the result of the efforts of conscientious military and intelligence "good guys" who have leaked the information.

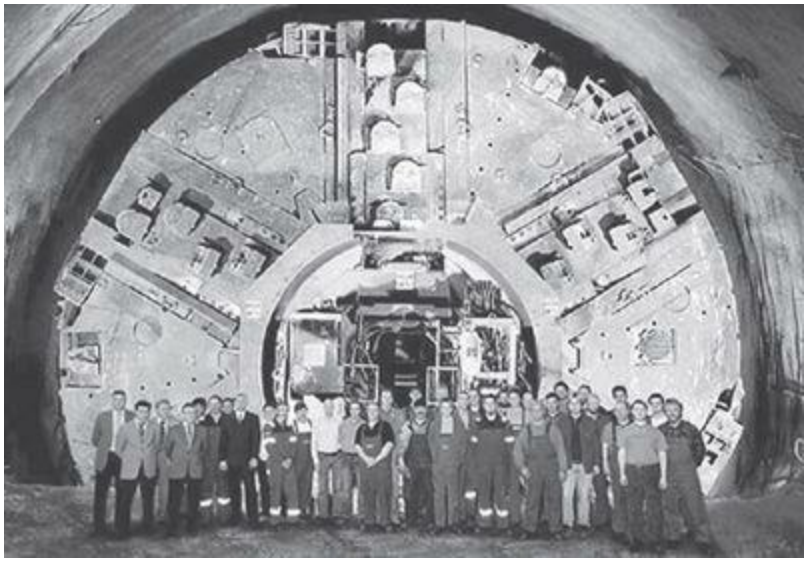
Over the forty-five-year period since Dean first read the document that changed his life, he has accumulated a vast amount of information, most of it from very reliable sources. He talks about the spacecraft that we are already building and concurs with the famous claim by Ben R. Rich, president of the Lockheed-Martin "Skunk Works" from 1975 to 1990, that "anything you can imagine, we already know how to do."[†6] Dean claims that a separate and distinct entity called the U.S. Aerospace Command (USAC) has existed since 2002 for the express purpose of conducting space operations. He says that this organization is staffed by Air Force, Army, Navy, and Marine Corps personnel from the U.S., U.K., and Canada and has an annual budget in the trillions! It is

currently under the command of a U.S. four-star Air Force General. The mission of USAC is both military and diplomatic, just as in Star Trek. In addition to planetary defense and exploration of space, USAC deals with ET visitors and exopolitical relations. Military astronauts specially trained at the NASA Glenn Research Center in Ohio make routine trips to a military space station and to the moon and Mars out of Vandenberg Air Base in California, Groom Lake in Nevada, and the Dugway Proving Ground in Utah using antigravity spacecraft. An anonymous source has claimed that the moon base is located at the edge of the Jura mountain range and houses a rotating crew of twenty military personnel. Dean showed me a Mars probe infrared image of a "city the size of Chicago" under the Martian surface, and clear Soviet photos of buildings on Mars.

Back on Earth, Dean himself stood beside one of the forty-foot tunneling machines in Nevada that have created a spider's web of tunnels under the United States, allegedly accommodating Mach-2 bullet trains. And like Dr. Michael Wolf, he personally vouches for the fact that we have been working side by side with ETs in underground facilities. Dr. Wolf, who died of cancer in 2000, was a member of MJ-12 and the National Security Council (NSC). He was at the very apex of the secret, or "shadow," U.S. government, or what he called the "satellite government," holding the highest possible security clearance. His book, The Catchers of Heaven, published in 1996, is a fictionalized version of his life working with ETs. He claimed to have worked primarily on joint human/ET scientific projects in underground locations alongside alien scientists from several different star systems. Wolf described the underground facility at Area 51 as "a sprawling city, the size of Rhode Island," with shopping malls, swimming pools, and gymnasiums, in which eight different "black programs" are being worked on, with a total annual budget of over $2 billion.

Although he was not a participant in any of the government sponsored remote-viewing programs,[*7] Dean has knowledge of the techniques through his military affiliations. He himself has practiced remote viewing, and about his clairvoyant adventures he will only say, "The Federation exists." Presumably he is referring to the Galactic Federation of Light, an alliance of advanced, spiritually oriented civilizations in this galaxy and beyond reported to exist by many contactees. Lest there be left a shred of doubt about his information,

Dean claims that he himself has been on board extraterrestrial craft. While the government would like us to believe Jack Nicholson's famous line from the movie A Few Good Men, "You can't handle the truth," Dean prefers the quote by Jesus, believed to have been the motto of the Knights Templar, Veritas vos Liberabit—"The truth will set you free."



Forty-foot tunnel-boring machine

3

The Hall of Mirrors

To Budd Hopkins who led the way.

DEDICATION IN ABDUCTION BY DR. JOHN E. MACK

It has been awhile since we have heard from Dr. John E. Mack,[*8] and many have wondered what he has been doing since his extraordinary book Abduction: Human Encounters with Aliens first burst on the scene in 1994. That book was greeted with gushing plaudits from such literary bastions as the New York Times. Among the adjectives used in the Times' review were "absorbing," "powerful," and "touching." It said further, "the abduction experience . . . is . . . as Dr. Mack understands, an aspect of something bigger . . . and a sign of an urgently needed individual and collective transformation." Coming, as it did, from a respected Harvard Medical School psychiatrist and Pulitzer Prize winner,[†9] the book arrived with the patina of establishment respectability and was, in retrospect, the breakthrough event that transformed incidents perceived by the media and the masses as wild and somewhat wacky into phenomena deserving serious sociological and scientific scrutiny.

Whitley Strieber's Communion: A True Story had almost achieved that breakthrough. That book was near the top of the New York Times nonfiction bestseller list for six months in 1987. But then, two years later, came the movie based on the book, which somehow managed to throw the whole package into the pile labeled "Imaginative Horror Stories." And no matter how many times Strieber assured us that it was a true story, that's where it stayed, testifying once again to the awesome power of film to "make or break." The Hollywood treatment of abduction incidents makes them subject to popular ridicule and usually destroys whatever fragile, tenuous grip they previously had on credibility.

Fortunately, the two books written by Budd Hopkins, Missing Time and Intruders, were never made into movies, although material from Intruders was used in a TV documentary in 1992. Hopkins was clearly the pioneer in bringing the abduction scenario before the public. However, because he is an artist, Hopkins just doesn't have the credentials for this work, so he has been a very large target for all of the doubters and skeptics who seem to have made UFO debunking their profession. Slowly, his credibility has been chipped away despite his careful and thorough reporting. But because of Mack's impeccable credentials and prestigious affiliations, Abduction has stayed in the spotlight. Consequently, until now, it has been perhaps the only credible foundation on which to base ultimate public acceptance.

In the late 1990s, Mack added a new dimension to his original work. His book Passport to the Cosmos takes us down the very hazardous, mine-strewn path of trying to make some sense of the abduction phenomenon. While Abduction is primarily a record of his hypnotic sessions with selected abductees with some added commentary, Passport to the Cosmos tries to put it all together. It builds on the work done in the previous book but takes on fully the challenge of interpretation. This is a challenge that several other great minds have taken up, and the opinions are very diverse. Unlike a jury trial where a verdict can usually be rendered from the available evidence, in this case the same evidence can lead to any of dozens of equally plausible conclusions. Or, as investigator Linda Moulton Howe has so succinctly summed it up, it is like being in "a hall of mirrors with a quicksand floor."

Dr. John E. Mack

A NEW RESEARCH PARADIGM

Because of the importance of this long-awaited follow-up to Abduction, I interviewed Mack for Atlantis Rising. I hoped to get a sense of his motivation in writing the book and to get an update on his status with his academic colleagues. It may be recalled that although Abduction was reviewed enthusiastically in the popular press, it was greeted by a storm of criticism within the scientific community, ultimately compromising Dr. Mack's status at the Harvard Medical School as an academic psychiatrist. A review by James Gleick in The New Republic magazine referred to the abduction phenomenon as a "mythology" and called it an example of the "anti-rational, anti-scientific cults that are flourishing . . . in the United States." Psychoanalyst Sanford Gifford called it a "subversive assault on psychoanalysis as a science" and said that abductees are "'crazy' in the same way as believers in Creationism, faith-healing, and thought transference."

Mack sums up all of these criticisms as coming under the umbrella of what he calls the "materialist paradigm." It was Mack's position in writing Abduction that this paradigm apparently no longer works, since it cannot be stretched to accommodate these phenomena. He says in his preface to the paperback edition, which he wrote in 1995, "The fact that what the experiencers are describing simply cannot be possible according to our

traditional scientific view would, it seems to me . . . call for a change in that perspective, an expansion of our notions of reality, rather than the 'jamming of data into existing categories' that some critics would have us do." The plight of the enlightened researcher is probably best represented by a quote in Passport to the Cosmos by eminent Massachusetts Institute of Technology physics professor Victor Weiskoff, who reportedly said to theologian Houston Smith, "We know there's more. We just don't know how to get at it." It was this dilemma that prompted Mack to found a new research organization called the Program for Extraordinary Experience Research (PEER) in 1993 that would accommodate these types of experiences and that would be based on the premise that when dealing with phenomena that do not fit our definition of reality, we need a new way to study them. Ultimately, Mack concludes that his psychiatric training was the most useful preparation possible for interviewing abductees because psychiatrists are taught to use "not just our intellects, but our hearts and souls, our whole selves." This method he refers to as "consciousness as an instrument of knowing."

THE LIMITATIONS OF THREE DIMENSIONS

In both books, Mack says that no matter how incredible these abduction stories may seem, they are undeniably real experiences, and the abductees are perfectly sane. In answer to those who suggest that they may be dreams, he says, "The person realizes he or she was not asleep . . . they feel they have remembered something that actually occurred; the narrative has a logical sequence, however strange its content; and the episode, when recalled, or relived, may be accompanied by intense emotions and bodily reactions more usually associated with remembered events than with dreams."

Coming from a psychiatrist, this is convincing enough. But scientific believability gets stretched when the abductees talk of "other dimensions." They frequently report "being taken into another dimension or plane of reality with different properties." In this other dimension, they usually experience time, space, and dimensionality in a different way. One abductee, Karin, who was interviewed by Mack, refers to this as "the fourth dimension." Another says, "It was not a place like we have here, not in our space/time." In this state, the experiencers frequently notice a change in perception, which several

have attributed to an altered state of consciousness. They may see or hear things that others cannot see or hear. Apparently, the aliens somehow have the capability of increasing the vibratory rate of the molecular structure of the abducted person, which is probably experienced as being in another dimension. This explains how they are able to move people through solid windows and walls. Karin says, “It’s racking just to go through the window because they have to alter your vibration in order to get a solid object to pass through another solid object, literally. And that happens.”

None of this is very surprising to anyone familiar with UFO lore. For decades there have been reports of UFOs winking in and out of physicality. There is very little doubt now that the aliens have the ability to freely shuttle in and out of the etheric realm, where space/ time is collapsed, and this probably explains how they are able to travel such vast distances in short periods of time. While this concept may seem strange to scientists, it’s a cardinal precept to anyone into metaphysics and explains many otherwise inexplicable phenomena such as telepathy, remote viewing, astral travel, and astrology. It is this interdimensional component of the abduction phenomena that keeps scientists at arm’s length. Yet the most recent trends in theoretical science, especially in quantum physics, are coming to that very place. Mack quotes theoretical physicist Michio Kaku, who summed it up exquisitely in 1998, “There’s not enough room in the three dimensions that we’re familiar with to accommodate all of the forces of nature.”

AN ENVIRONMENTAL APOCALYPSE

For just about everyone who believes in the UFO and abduction phenomena, the most important question is, why are they here? There is endless speculation about their intentions and the so-called alien agenda. In Passport to the Cosmos, Mack, after ten years of intensive research, has come to some categorical conclusions. He believes that the primary goal of the extraterrestrials is to save the planet from toxic doom. As a means to this end, they have undertaken the rapid transformation of humanity through an accelerated global expansion of consciousness, person by person. This, they evidently expect, will engender new attitudes toward cleaning up the environment and will ultimately bring about the necessary legislation.

Precisely how Mack arrived at such visionary conclusions from countless recitals of painful probings on spaceship operating tables is not entirely obvious at first glance but comes more into focus as we consider the personal testimonies and transformations of the abductees whom he has worked with, along with interviews with shamans from more primitive cultures. What is somewhat mystifying about this conclusion is the fact that, as Mack says himself, "generally speaking, experiencers do not appear, on the basis of their backgrounds, to be particularly likely candidates for becoming environmentalists." However, the ETs may be counting on getting the message across through sheer numbers. According to a 1992 Roper poll, approximately four million adult Americans had been abducted. Extrapolating worldwide, the global number would have been around ninety-six million in 1992! Also, it is very likely that the aliens anticipated that these stories would get wide distribution in print, as they have indeed through Mack's books.

The narratives of the cases Mack reports on in Passport to the Cosmos are filled with dire warnings and prophecies about the fate of the planet. Jim Sparks, one of Mack's subjects, who claims he has been educated extensively on board the spaceships, says he has been shown "scene after scene showing mankind's destructive ways and its impact on the environment." Along with the visuals he also gets an accompanying telepathic message: "YOU ARE

KILLING YOUR PLANET. YOUR PLANET IS DYING." Sparks says he has attended "meetings" on the spaceships where he was told, "Your air, your water is contaminated. Your forests, jungles, trees and plant life are dying . . . You have an overwhelming amount of nuclear and biological . . . contamination. Your planet is overpopulated." The aliens then told him that they had made agreements with world leaders to correct these conditions, but they had all been broken because "those in power" view such measures as "a military and security threat," which is why they were now turning to "average" people.

Abductees are frequently shown visions of apocalyptic destruction where the aliens narrate "the sky will become dirty, the animals will vanish, the seas will turn into poisonous mud, water will be even more precious than gold." They speak of tidal waves, earthquakes, volcanic eruptions, weather changes, worldwide sickness, clouds of static electricity, a pole shift, meteor showers, cities gone, rubble everywhere, and "God's wrath exploding." The abductees are given to understand that this will be a "cleansing." Although it is unclear to them whether they are seeing actual future scenes or possible scenarios, the emotional impact is usually severe.

According to at least two of Mack's abductees, the aliens confessed that they had destroyed the environment on their own planet through similar disregard and had to move underground, where they deteriorated physically, having previously resembled earthlings. According to Sparks, the aliens' motives are less than altruistic and noble. He claims that they are harvesting Earth products for profits in other parts of the galaxy and are simply trying to protect their investment! Credo Mutwa, a South African shaman, agrees. He says, "They don't love us. They need us . . . how will they get things from us if our bodies are dirtied with drugs and toxins from the air?" This brings us to the most incredible part of the story, and the most damaging to the alien claims of selfless service to mankind.

Mack devotes an entire chapter in Passport to the Cosmos to the alien program of hybrid development. It is now well established that for decades aliens have been impregnating Earth women with alien seminal seed, and in many cases collecting human sperm from men and using it to impregnate female aliens. In a typical case, they remove the human egg, add the alien component, and then reimplant the fertilized egg in the woman's womb. They then let the

pregnancy advance for three months, at which time they return to remove the fetus and transport it to their laboratories, where it is immersed in a fluid-filled incubator. For a full discussion of the hybrid project, see chapter 19.

NO PAIN, NO GAIN

In the chapter titled "Trauma and Transformation," Mack takes the position that although the abductees may be terror stricken and traumatized initially, as they usually are, if they refuse to be victimized, confront the fear squarely, and take advantage of the opportunity for growth, ultimately their consciousness expands, and they become transformed. Does this mean that such transformation is the intended result of the experiences and that the aliens are using some sort of shock treatment to force us to grow up and save the planet? Isabel asks, "How do we know that [they] . . . aren't using extreme emotions to help us grow?"

However, the evidence in Passport to the Cosmos strongly suggests that such transformation is a by-product of the experience—the result of a courageous reaction and the triumph of the human spirit over life-shattering and psyche-shattering events. The abductees testify that exposure to the fourth dimension, where the aliens basically reside, is, by itself, life transforming and that it demolishes previous illusions of our cocoonlike material existence. They also say that the comprehension of the immensity of a creation that includes such strange creatures with such marvelous powers is a powerful, mind-opening, and religion-confounding realization. Ultimately, the abductee becomes acutely aware of his or her own inner power. Karin sums it up nicely when she observes that the collapse of the barriers between dimensions allows one to become "very aware of your soul. You're very aware of your higher consciousness, that thing inside of you that's you."

This means that individual growth is simply an unavoidable, unintended result of what the aliens are doing. It is beginning to appear that perhaps all the alien concern about an environmental apocalypse is really an elaborate, deceptive cover story to justify the hybrid program, and that perhaps Sparks is right—they are just trying to save the planet for themselves and the hybrids. Mack suggests, however, that, whatever their intent, this gives us the opportunity to seize on these events to our own advantage. He says, "The alien

abduction phenomenon is largely an opportunity or gift, a kind of catalyst for the evolution of consciousness in the direction of an emerging sense of responsibility for our own and the planet's future." For those who believe that such jump-starting of consciousness expansion is a violation of natural progression and would therefore resist this invitation, I might point out that military reprisal does not appear to be an option at this point. However, worldwide acceptance of this reality might be the first step toward a solution, and both of Mack's books will definitely help us reach that goal.

4

The Legacy of Jesse Marcel

> Since it is virtually certain that these craft do not originate in any country on earth, considerable speculation has centered around what their point of origin might be and how they get here. Mars was and remains a possibility, although some scientists, most notably Dr. Menzel, consider it more likely that we are dealing with beings from another solar system entirely. Numerous examples of what appear to be a form of writing were found in the wreckage. Efforts to decipher these have remained largely unsuccessful.
>
> EISENHOWER BRIEFING DOCUMENT,
> NOVEMBER 18, 1952 (SEE APPENDIX)

THE ROSWELL BUNNY

It's a controversy that refuses to go away. Now, sixty years later, the mystery of Roswell continues to intrigue and fascinate and provoke strong reactions, perhaps even more so lately than in the beginning. As with the Kennedy assassination and the Energizer Bunny, the Roswell dispute just "keeps going and going and going." Mark Larsen, communications category manager for Energizer, says, "The Bunny has become the ultimate symbol of longevity, perseverance and determination." But I would say that Roswell now trumps the Bunny. It wins hands-down in longevity, and dogged determination and perseverance are abundant on both sides of the debate.

Just when it seems that public interest has waned and the incident has been relegated to the obituaries, something comes along to jolt it right back to the front page. First there was the Showtime television movie Roswell,

starring Martin Sheen. Then there was New Mexico Congressman Steven Schiff 's investigation and the outrage and renewed suspicion it provoked when it was found that the Air Force had destroyed all the relevant documents. Then came the blockbuster—the book The Day After Roswell by Colonel Philip J. Corso and William J. Birnes. In 1995 the television documentary The Roswell Incident breathed new life into the believer cause. Also keeping it in the news were the several clumsy efforts by the Air Force to explain it away, starting with the famous "Mogul balloon" gambit and culminating in the notorious "crash dummy" proposition, which, in terms of sheer absurdity, have now far surpassed the classic "swamp gas" and "planet Venus" explanations of UFO phenomena. Most recently, we have been treated to a theory that attempts to breathe new life into the crash dummies. In the book Body Snatchers in the Desert: The Horrible Truth at the Heart of the Roswell Story by British UFO writer Nick Redfern, we are seriously expected to entertain the possibility that the bodies found at the crash site were not dummies at all but "deformed, handicapped, disfigured, and diseased" Japanese POWs, still in U.S. custody despite Japan's official surrender two years earlier, who were being used in experiments in high-altitude survivability by the Air Force, thus supposedly explaining their oriental features and diminutive size. And so the Roswell Bunny continues to bang his drum.

PANDORA'S BOX

The stakes in this confrontation are very high. If it can be categorically proved that the Roswell crash did happen, then a cascading series of remarkable possibilities would become certainties. First, it would mean that there is intelligent life on other planets with technology greater than ours. This would have tremendous ramifications in terms of society, technology, weaponry, religion, economics, and more. Then, the sixty-year cover-up would imply the existence of a shadow government that continues in power from administration to administration. Otherwise, how could the fraud continue to be perpetrated so expertly? This, in turn, means that our democracy is an illusion and that we really live in some sort of oligarchy. Then, it would mean that we have most certainly gained extraordinary knowledge about our place in the universe that has not been shared with the public and that could possibly revolutionize our

life here on Earth. Very possibly this knowledge could solve all our energy problems. And very probably we would now have the ability to travel to other star systems ourselves, which opens up vast vistas for the human race. These would all be colossal developments, and they all hinge on the reality of Roswell. To prove Roswell is to open Pandora's box and the Stargate to our future, at one and the same time.

The dramatic events of those first ten days of July 1947 in that tiny, remote military town in the high plains of central New Mexico remained cloaked in impenetrable secrecy for more than thirty years! But interest slowly and unobtrusively built among UFO groups during that period. This activity culminated in 1978 with a historic two-hour presentation by researcher Leonard Stringfield at a monthly Mutual UFO Network (MUFON) meeting in Dayton, Ohio, in which Stringfield revealed the details of several crash retrievals throughout the Southwest and presented strong evidence that all the wreckage and several dead alien bodies ended up at Wright-Patterson Air Base right there in Dayton. Stringfield spoke of retrievals in Mexico, California, Nevada, Arizona, and Montana and gave prominent mention to one particular crash near Corona, New Mexico, in July 1947. His book, Situation Red: The UFO Siege, filled in many of the sketchy details.

Stringfield's work drew the interest of researchers William Moore and Charles Berlitz, and in the summer of 1980 they unleashed the first book on the subject, The Roswell Incident, which has now become a classic. Veteran ufologist Stanton T. Friedman was a key researcher on that project, although he did not get authorship credit. After ten more years of research, he went on to write his own book about Roswell with Don Berliner, titled Crash at Corona: The U.S. Military Retrieval and Cover-Up of a UFO, and ultimately has emerged as the preeminent authority on the subject. Since 1980, the Bunny drumbeat has picked up as dozens of other books have been written about Roswell, and the town itself has become a world-famous UFO mecca. But final proof of the crash has remained elusive because the government has continued to keep a tight lid on any information that could help researchers bolster their case and has, in fact, deliberately led them down blind alleys with planted disinformation. Hoping to provide the coup de grace to the cover-up and finally validate the Roswell crash, Jesse Marcel Jr. released his autobiographical book, Roswell: It Really Happened. He is the son of Major

Jesse Marcel, who was the base security officer at Roswell Army Air Field in July 1947.[*10] I spoke with Marcel about his remembrances of his father and the book.

"IT WAS NOT A WEATHER BALLOON"

From the outset, it was clear to all the investigators that Major Jesse Marcel was the central figure in the case. In fact, it was Marcel's involvement and testimony that first attracted Friedman, convinced him that the crash really did take place, and drew him into the investigation. As an Army Air Force intelligence officer with a distinguished war record, Marcel's credibility was unchallenged. The 509th Bomb Group at Roswell was a top-secret facility, and everyone there had a high-level security clearance. As the base intelligence officer, Marcel was especially security conscious. Just prior to the Roswell assignment in 1946, Marcel had been in charge of security for Operation Crossroads, the ultrasecret Bikini Atoll nuclear test program, for which he was awarded a commendation. The top brass knew they had no reason to be worried about such a loyal and dedicated officer, especially since they promoted him to lieutenant colonel immediately after Roswell and spirited him away to a top Cold War job. Whether this was calculated to ensure his cooperation can only be a subject of speculation. So it is not surprising that Marcel remained silent about Roswell for thirty-two years. On the contrary, what was surprising was the fact that he agreed to the Friedman interview at all in 1979. Maybe it was because so much time had elapsed that he felt he could now speak freely. More likely, good soldier though he was, Marcel nevertheless came to realize that his first obligation was to humanity. As we will see, this was clearly the case, because he had already planted the seeds of revelation.

It was Marcel who received the phone call from Chaves County Sheriff George Wilcox about the debris found on the sheep ranch of Mac Brazel that Sunday morning, July 6, 1947. And it was Marcel and counterintelligence officer Sheridan Cavitt who drove out to the Brazel ranch and collected two carloads of the strange debris that stretched out over three-quarters of a mile. Of that discovery, Marcel said in his interview with Stanton Friedman as reported in Crash at Corona by Friedman and Don Berliner, "It was amazing to

see the vast amount of area it covered . . . It's something that must have exploded above ground, traveling perhaps at a high rate of speed . . . It was quite obvious to me . . . that it was not a weather balloon, nor was it an airplane or a missile . . . It was something I had never seen before, and I was pretty familiar with all air activities."

ALIEN HIEROGLYPHICS

The material collected by Marcel and Cavitt was definitely not of this world. Marcel said, "This particular piece of metal was . . . about two feet long, and perhaps a foot wide. See, that stuff weighs nothing, it's so thin, it isn't any thicker than the tinfoil in a pack of cigarettes. So I tried to bend the stuff [but] it wouldn't bend. We even tried making a dent in it with a sixteen-pound sledgehammer. And there was still no dent in it. And, as of now, I still don't know what it was." Strangest of all were the fragments he described as "like parchment." Among these parchmentlike pieces were small I beams inscribed with strange characters that appeared to have been painted on in a purple-violet color. Marcel said that they were "symbols that we had to call . . . hieroglyphics because I could not interpret them, they could not be read, they were just symbols, something that meant something and they were not all the same." These fragments couldn't be broken or burned. There was other tinfoil-like metal that always returned to a smooth state after being crumpled. The two men loaded up a Jeep Carry-All, and Marcel instructed Cavitt to drive that first load back to the base. He then went back out into the field and loaded up his 1942 Buick with more fragments. Even then, he says, "we picked up only a very small portion of the material that was there."

That night, Marcel returned home late and woke his wife and son to show them what he had found. He spread the fragments out on the kitchen floor, and they all marveled at this strange stuff from space. Jesse Marcel Jr. was only eleven at the time, but he evidently appreciated the import of what he was seeing—and he never forgot that night. The next day, July 8, Marcel brought the debris back to the base and was immediately ordered by base commander Colonel William Blanchard to put it all on a B-29 and fly along with it to Wright-Patterson Air Base in Ohio, with a stop at the 8th Air Force Headquarters in Fort Worth, Texas. That same morning, Blanchard ordered

base public information officer Lieutenant Walter Haut to issue a press release stating that the Air Force had recovered the wreckage of a "flying saucer."

U.S. Army photo of Lieutenant Colonel Jesse Marcel

Haut released the report to Roswell radio station KGFL, and the station, in turn, sent it to United Press International via Western Union, and so the story broke in the evening papers in the Midwest and the West. That's when the cold, clammy hand of official suppression descended on Roswell. In Fort Worth, Marcel was instructed by 8th Air Force Commanding General Roger Ramey to pose with him for photos showing that the wreckage was from a weather balloon and then was told to go home and forget the whole thing. A couple of days later, Army reconnaissance planes discovered the crashed disc itself and four alien bodies a few miles from the debris field.

THE DRAWINGS

Lieutenant Colonel Marcel died in 1986. Jesse Marcel Jr. went on to become a physician and a flight surgeon. At the age of forty-two, in 1978, he joined the National Guard and was trained as a helicopter pilot and became certified as a crash investigator. In March 1991, Marcel signed an affidavit (published as Roswell in Perspective by Karl Pflock in 1994) in which he described the material his father brought home that night in 1947. About the I beam, he said, "On the inner surface . . . there appeared to be a type of writing. The writing

was a purple-violet hue and had an embossed appearance. The figures were composed of curved, geometric shapes. It had no resemblance to Russian, Japanese or any other foreign language. It resembled hieroglyphics but had no animal-like characters."

In that affidavit, Marcel said that his father was certain the material was not from a weather balloon and "may have mentioned the words, 'flying saucer.'" In that document, he also drew a picture of the I beam about eighteen inches in length and showing the characters as best as he could remember them, and in a postscript he mentions that he showed the drawing to his mother and that she concurred with his description. While it is a rough drawing, each unique character is carefully delineated. Is it possible that the fifty-five-year-old Marcel could have remembered those characters so convincingly after only a quick look forty-four years previously when a boy of only eleven?

It now turns out that the answer to that question is "no, he could not." In The Roswell Legacy, Marcel revealed for the first time that his father did more than simply gawk at the fragments arrayed on his kitchen floor that night in 1947. He sat down and made drawings as painstakingly accurate as possible, and that may have been his motive for bringing them home in the first place. He was a seasoned intelligence officer, so we can be confident that Marcel knew how detailed the drawings should be. Jesse Marcel Jr. kept those drawings under wraps for almost sixty years, and once he himself was retired and outside the reach of military obligation, he decided, as did his father in the interview with Friedman, to go public and leave this extremely important information to the world as his father's legacy. The drawings are reproduced in his book. He told me that the I-beam characters had been decoded and explained, and this exciting information was also revealed in his book.

Jesse Marcel Jr.'s book may very well be the final word on Roswell. The fact that the artifacts are now proved to be of extraterrestrial origin means that all speculations have become certainties. It may have taken sixty years, but Jesse Marcel, thanks to the diligence of his son, has reached out from the grave and circumvented the official suppression machine with which he was very familiar, so that the world would know of that remarkable event in Roswell. Once again, fate has conspired to put the right person in the right place at the right time, for the benefit of humanity.

5

Roswell and America's Destiny

The crash of an extraterrestrial spacecraft outside of Roswell, New Mexico, on July 4, 1947, has now taken on the dimensions of a historical watershed event comparable to other significant dates in world history, such as the invention of the printing press, the discovery of America by Columbus, and the defeat of the Spanish Armada. More than any other event involving UFOs, this one has achieved mythic proportions and has succeeded in becoming the marker of the beginning of the space age. Why this should be so is not entirely clear. After all, it is now believed that the Nazis were dealing with ETs in the early 1930s. But certain events, in hindsight, just take on an aura of extraordinary importance and significance for the human race, for inexplicable reasons, and this is one of them. Before Roswell, the world continued to reflect on the horrors and glories of World War II. It was still a time of dance bands, the promise of the stock market, and total cosmological innocence. Distant stars were just the subjects of romantic songs. After Roswell, the entire planet entered a distinctly new and different era, and now the stars became the origins of strange new visitors to Earth. Everything changed. We were no longer alone in the universe.

When analyzing watershed events of this type, one can only marvel at their timing and geographic placement because they seem to occur at a time and place that are absolutely necessary so that subsequent events can most easily follow. It is as if a long freight train is steaming down the tracks, expecting the switch to be in place when it arrives at a crossing point. If that switch is not in place, the train will wreck, and its valuable freight will be scattered to the winds because it is not slowing down. But through some miraculous agency, the switch is thrown just in time, and the train passes safely through, now able to unload its precious cargo to anxiously waiting hands. In 1450, the Renaissance was the freight train carrying the burgeoning intellectual and artistic products of an explosive cultural revolution in Europe, but the hand-

printing of literature was the exclusive province of the church and the royal courts because it was too expensive and time consuming for anyone else. If Johannes Gutenberg hadn't invented the printing press at that moment in time in central Europe and thereby thrown that critical switch, the Renaissance, inspired by widespread access to classical art and literature, could never have happened, and we might still be in the Dark Ages.

THE REAL WAR OF THE WORLDS

The timing and geographic placement of the Roswell crash was extremely fortuitous, and it set in motion a chain of discoveries that allowed us to realize that we had been virtually catapulted into the middle of extraterrestrial warfare. According to Colonel Philip J. Corso and William J. Birnes in the breakthrough book The Day After Roswell, this shocking realization caused a panic in the American military establishment when it was understood that we were actually pawns in a struggle between supertechnological adversaries, against whom we ourselves were practically defenseless. Out of this panic emerged a Faustian agreement with hostile aliens as we began to play the game of exopolitics while embarking on a crash program to develop the technology and weaponry we needed to protect the planet.

All of this has been conducted under a thick blanket of secrecy, allegedly to avoid alarming the public and creating financial anarchy. And the secrecy itself became a bargaining chit with the ETs. Our agreeing to the cover-up allowed them to carry out most of their nefarious operations away from the prying eyes of the press. In return for our collusion in keeping it all under wraps, they granted concessions that we probably could not have gotten otherwise, as we raced feverishly to catch up with technologies that were thousands of years in advance of our own. Unfortunately, we paid a heavy price for this agreement, since we lost the advantage of opening up the scientific problems to the best minds on the planet and instead relied only on scientists with a military affiliation who had to confine their research to strictly military objectives and were not free to explore ideas for technology that would benefit humanity. In fact, in the early days, many of them were ex-Nazis brought to America under Operation Paperclip who liked to work with weaponry and were not particularly concerned with advancing the human

condition. From a military standpoint this was pragmatic, but it actually retarded scientific progress that could have been far more innovative.

In any case, says Corso, beginning in the early 1960s we were able to harvest incredible technological innovations from the crashed Roswell craft, including night-vision technology, fiber optics, lasers, and, most important, transistors, which revolutionized both industry and the military. He claims that we have now achieved a high level of defense against alien incursions. The turning point was the Strategic Defense Initiative, or "Star Wars," under President Ronald Reagan in the 1980s. According to Corso, satellite-mounted high-energy lasers and particle-beam weapons can now disable UFOs with pinpoint accuracy.

Furthermore, according to the penetrating investigations of Dr. Richard Boylan, a former associate of Dr. Michael Wolf who has emerged as the foremost source of information about human/ET interaction and who claims to have informants under deep cover in high places, we now have antigravity craft capable of routine intra– solar system travel and deep-space ships referred to as Nautilus types that use even more sophisticated propulsion systems such as tachyon and antimatter engines.[*11] These developments were the result of an intense program of reverse engineering of crashed alien craft as well as actual scientific assistance by friendly aliens. Boylan also says we have had military bases on the moon and Mars since 1962. From Preston Nichols, author of The Montauk Project: Experiments in Time, we learn that we have achieved interdimensional and time travel with the help of the Sirians at an underground base at Montauk Point, Long Island. And according to William Henry, best known for 2003 book Cloak of the Illuminati: Secrets, Transformations, Crossing the Stargate, who has unearthed evidence of the existence of ancient stargates, not only do real stargates exist, but we have learned how to use them.

All of this started with Roswell. The Roswell crash threw the switch, and the freight train carrying us into the age of galactic interaction has roared right through. We are now well into an era of "science fact" that makes science fiction look like so many Tom Swift stories. If the Roswell crash had not occurred, we might still be in the technological dark ages and totally vulnerable to an alien takeover. In the words of Corso, from The Day After

Roswell, “The real truth behind a fifty-year history of a war that looked like the ultimate defeat of humankind . . . can now finally be told because we prevailed. It was because in the dark hours before dawn in July 1947 the army, only dimly recognizing that we were on the edge of a potential cataclysmic event, pulled the crashed spacecraft out of the desert and harvested its parts just like the inhabitants of that vehicle wanted to harvest us.”

SYNCHRONICITY

According to psychologist Carl Jung, a synchronous event is a timely and meaningful coincidence that has great importance in a person’s life but could not have been planned or expected and defies the calculations of probability. Jung viewed synchronicity as evidence of a dynamic coupling between the subjective and the objective worlds—between reality and the subconscious. A synchronous event is really an outward manifestation of a subconscious state. World events spring from the collective unconscious through the influence of archetypes, which are patterns inherent in the shared psyche of all of humanity. According to Crystalinks,[*12] “These patterns, or ‘primordial images,’ as Jung sometimes refers to them, comprise man’s collective unconscious, representing the dynamic source of all human confrontation with death, conflict, love, sex, rebirth and mystical experience.” Synchronicity seems to occur most often at times of personal and world crises and at significant passage points.

By these definitions, synchronicity would be the most likely explanation of how the switches are thrown at critical times in world history. Writer David E. Flynn, author of Cydonia: The Secret Chronicles of Mars,[†13] has analyzed and dissected the circumstances surrounding the timing and placement of the Roswell crash. The results of his research give us an amazing glimpse into the mechanics of synchronicity and destiny.

THE FALLEN ONES

Flynn’s presentation “An Occult Translation of the Roswell Event: Countdown to 2012,” given at the Ancient of Days Conference in Roswell on July 4, 2005, first attracted my attention. Then, after reading his article of the same title, which appeared on the Internet at the Raiders News Service website, I

arranged for an interview for Atlantis Rising magazine. All of the direct quotes by Flynn in this chapter are from his Internet article. Flynn believes that all human knowledge derives from higher sources, slowly advancing the spiritual condition of humanity toward a goal of perfection. This knowledge, he claims, comes from "the gods," who are really extraterrestrials, and it is given to the human race through synchronous events that occur on a precise timetable throughout history. The timetable is geared to cycles over immense periods of time that we cannot discern easily because our history is so limited in scope.

One such event was the first descent of the "sons of God" to Mount Hermon in ancient Phoenicia. There, they bred with human women, the so-called daughters of Adam, and produced a hybrid race. These were the infamous Nephilim, literally "the fallen ones," who were supposedly of gigantic stature. Of this, Flynn says, "Through the influence of these heavenly beings and their offspring, men became gifted with knowledge surpassing any that had yet existed." There have been many myths about this. In the Bible, it was "eating the apple from the Tree of Knowledge." In Greek mythology, it was Prometheus bringing fire to mankind. (Lucifer means "light bringer" and is another name for Prometheus.)

Flynn says that the Nephilim and their descendants founded certain secret, "illumined" organizations to preserve the divine knowledge of the gods, believing that they would again return to Earth, at which time all sacred knowledge will have been revealed to the human race. This body of knowledge is represented by the phoenix, its name derived from that of Phoenicia, a bird that was destroyed but will be born again out of the ashes of its incineration when the gods return. These secret organizations, such as the Freemasons, Rosicrucians, and Illuminati, know the timetable of the planned disclosures and understand that the dates and times of such events are in accord with ancient symbolic tenets so that they can be recognized by the cognoscenti as "divine revelations." Thus, it is theorized that the intellectual and artistic underground in fifteenth-century Europe, informed by the secret organizations, knew that the invention of the printing press was imminent. In the same way, says Flynn, the secret societies knew that an event like Roswell, which would launch us into the space age, would occur on July 4, 1947, and it is this recognition that has invested the Roswell crash with such an aura of fame.

HEAVENLY NAVIGATION

Mount Hermon in ancient Phoenicia, the point of the first descent of the gods to Earth, lies precisely at latitude 33.33° north and longitude 33.33° east of the prime meridian (the longitude of Paris). This focus on the number 33 by the gods invested this number with occult significance, and it became a sacred number to the Freemasons. The Masons understand that the power of numbers and symbols is derived from the ancient wisdom. Flynn quotes W. Wynn Westcott, a famed occultist, who says, "Numbers are a key to the ancient views of cosmogony . . . spiritually as well as physically . . . to the evolution of the present human race; all systems of religious mysticism are based upon numerals." To indicate that the power of the number 33 derives from geographic coordinates, the Masons have incorporated the two most important symbols of navigation into their logo, the square and the compass. This is to say that the arts of earthly navigation are a metaphor for the attainment of spiritual understanding. Flynn says, "Navigation unites time with space and the heavens with the earth . . . Navigation not only predicts the destination of a traveler on the earth but also the time the traveler will arrive . . . The most powerful secret held by the occult elite is related to this concept taken to a higher level." Or, in a reversal of the words of the famous Hermetic axiom, "As below, so above."

Flynn tells us that another important number was derived from the Mount Hermon location: 33.33° of the great circle represents 2012.9 nautical miles. Of this connection, Flynn asks the question, "Does the chosen location of the first connection of heaven with the earth on Mt. Hermon . . . set in time the final phase of a new world order in 2012?" Interestingly enough, 2012.9 translates to December 2012 when counted in the precessional calendar beginning in March, the exact date of the end of the Fourth World according to the Mayans. The precessional annual calendar equates also to the astrological calendar wherein March 21 is the first day of the year.

The significance and the synchronicity of the Roswell crash become startlingly clear when all of the numbers involved in the location of the crash site and the date of the crash are considered. The impact area, about seventy-five miles northwest of Roswell, New Mexico, is at latitude 33° north. This

places it at a distance of 2012 nautical miles from the equator. When the latitude is multiplied by the universal mathematical constant pi (3.1415926572 . . .), the result is 104°. This is the precise longitude of the crash site. The multiplication by pi is understandable, since it is one of the most important numbers in architecture and navigation. Flynn says, "The only place on earth where 33° latitude and 104° longitude exist without lying in an ocean, as it does south of the equator, or an uninhabited mountain plateau as it does in the eastern hemisphere, is a few miles northwest of Roswell, New Mexico, USA." He says further, "The odds against a crash location occurring 'by chance' precisely at the coordinates that are the product of Pi × 33 are astronomical."

The earth is 21,600 nautical miles in circumference. When this number is divided by 33.33, the result is 648.06480648, a variation of 6,480, or one-quarter of a precessional cycle. When this number in turn is divided by 19.47, a variation of the year of the crash (i.e., 1947), it produces 33.28, a very close modification of the latitude of the site. Interestingly, there are 64.8 years between July 1947 and March 2012. Furthermore, Flynn says it is no accident that the crash occurred on the anniversary of American independence, July 4, since the event had much to do with the ordained destiny of the United States. As Corso has shown, the crashed disc was the source of technical innovations that allowed the United States to develop technological parity with the aliens.

Flynn believes that Roswell was also a marker event to begin the countdown to 2012, a fact that would not be comprehended until the twenty-first century. Because it has been viewed as an accident for all these years, researchers have been diverted from the mathematical message until now, when the year 2012 has taken on enormous significance. This convinced Flynn that the perpetrators of the crash were connected with the original sons of God who landed on Mount Hermon and first imprinted 2012 on the universal subconscious. This casts the sacrificial dead aliens in the role of "messengers," which is the precise term the ancients used for heavenly beings. Once more, the advent of the messengers heralded a new era of the interbreeding of aliens with humans and the creation of a hybrid race (see chapter 19).

And so Roswell must now take its rightful place in the grand pageant of American history, along with the signing of the Declaration of Independence, Washington crossing the Delaware, the Civil War, and our victory in World

War II, as the event that prepared us, and the rest of the world, for galactic membership.

6

Through the Looking Glass

> For, you see, so many out-of-the-way things had happened lately that Alice had begun to think that very few things indeed were really impossible.
>
> LEWIS CARROLL, ALICE IN WONDERLAND

"Colonel Corso said to me, 'Linda, how did you get all of that classified material in your book? How did you do it? At least I had a gun.'" This remark by Linda Moulton Howe was made at the conclusion of an extraordinary three-hour telephone interview with Colonel Philip J. Corso and William J. Birnes on July 7, 1997, the fiftieth anniversary of the Roswell crash, with Howe coordinating the four-way conversation and radio host Art Bell asking the questions. Howe was the science reporter for the Coast-to-Coast radio program, which Bell hosted at the time. The interview covered many of the startling revelations made by Corso and Birnes in their groundbreaking book, The Day After Roswell, but it was one thing to read it in print and quite another to hear about these events directly from Corso, the only living person to have personal knowledge about them. Because his work had been top-secret and compartmentalized, only Corso and General Arthur Trudeau, his boss, knew about the events recounted in the book. Since General Trudeau had died in 1991, that left only Corso with knowledge of what had been done.

This interview, certainly a "scoop" in every sense of the term, is just one of the examples of how Howe has managed to stay in the middle of the labyrinthine morass that is the UFO controversy and how she is able to get interviews and obtain classified information from otherwise forbidding sources. She is precisely in the eye of the storm and has been there ever since her bold, Emmy-winning documentary about the cattle mutilations in the

western United States, Strange Harvest, was first aired on Colorado television in 1980.

The world of UFO investigation and reporting is a strange, shifting, surrealistic mix of delusion, belief, and fact, where the hard evidence at one moment becomes the disinformation of the next, and vice versa. Some journalists are believed to be purveyors of disinformation, either as government accomplices or as unwitting dupes. Since very little is provable, it then becomes a game of reputation, but even the UFO investigators and journalists with the most experience and highest reputations can suddenly fall into distrust. In this milieu, for Howe to have remained above reproach for twenty ears and to be trusted by both sides is rather remarkable. Atlantis Rising magazine had taken note of Howe's activities for some time, but it was the 1998 publication of her book High Strangeness (volume 2 of Glimpses of Other Realities) that precipitated my request for an interview.[*14] She agreed, and I met with her at a UFO conference hosted by new age writer John White over the weekend of October 10 and 11, 1998, in North Haven, Connecticut.

Howe has traveled a highly improbable path from beauty queen to UFO investigator and journalist. A former Miss Boise and Miss Idaho, she parlayed her pageant scholarship winnings into a first-class education, obtaining a BA degree from the University of Colorado in English literature and a master's degree in communications from the prestigious Stanford University on a Stanley Beaubaire Fellowship. She was hired by MGM's documentary division right out of Stanford and went on to a series of TV producing jobs. In 1976, she joined KMGH-TV in Denver as a director of special projects. In that capacity, she produced, wrote, directed, and edited TV documentaries and also did on-air TV reporting. Initially she focused on projects about the environment, medicine, and science and had no interest in UFO phenomena. But in 1979, when her audio man told her about his work with a crew for ABC-TV's show 20/20 that was doing an investigation of cattle mutilations, she became intrigued and decided to investigate. This ultimately resulted in Strange Harvest and a strange new twist in her career path. The rest, as they say, is history.

Linda Moulton Howe, Emmy-award-winning TV producer

Howe is now the reporter and editor of Earthfiles.com news website and an investigative reporter for Premiere Radio Networks.

A QUICKSAND FLOOR

As we talked over lunch about various UFO and extraterrestrial topics, the impression that I had already gathered from Howe's books became confirmed. While several other prominent investigators and writers in the field have staked out compartmentalized territories, Howe is trying to solve the entire mystery. What started out as a determined effort to simply understand cattle mutilations has now broadened to encompass comprehension of the totality of reported encounters, what the government knows, crop circles, ancient astronauts, paranormal phenomena, and the scientific breakthroughs that are promised by alien technology. Like Alice in Wonderland, she has, in her search for the truth, been led down a path that gets "curiouser and curiouser," to a place of "high strangeness" (the "strangeness scale" was invented by the astronomer Dr. J. Allen Hynek). She refers to it as "a hall of mirrors with a quicksand floor."

Never daunted by the fantastic information she has uncovered, Howe has the mental scope to entertain even the most bizarre possibilities and to report them without fear of ridicule and with incisive and informed commentary. It is

probably for this reason that so many military operatives have confided in her. Perhaps the most noteworthy example of this is the now well-known incident in April 1983 when Air Force intelligence officer Master Sergeant Richard Doty invited her to Kirtland Air Force Base in Albuquerque to sit down in a secured room and read, under observation, a classified government document titled "Briefing Paper for the President of the United States of America." Howe later reported that the paper revealed that the government had reliable information that extraterrestrials had been visiting Earth for tens of thousand of years and had helped create the human race, as we now know it, by genetic manipulation of the DNA of the native primate population. It was this incident that helped propel her further into UFO investigation.

Howe's book is a chronicle of her trip through Wonderland. It covers a bewildering diversity of reports of phenomena that stretch conventional reality to the breaking point and threaten to push us "through the looking glass" into another paradigm—a completely different view of what life is all about. Perhaps the largest section of the book is titled "Military Voices," wherein Howe reports on "confessions," anonymous and otherwise, from prior and active military personnel about previously secret UFO and extraterrestrial activity. Much of this material is about Roswell. Howe devotes considerable space to new reports about the incident, based on information given directly to her, but she acknowledges the conflicting narratives about the crash and concludes that disinformation is probably the culprit. She says in her book, "Government insiders, under ordered policy, have inspired and fueled ridicule of witnesses with weather balloon, Venus, flares and swamp gas explanations to make sure that the public and media stayed away from the bodies, craft and technologies."

TWO SPACESHIPS IN THE NIGHT

Included in this section of Howe's book is a report about Roswell that has the ring of authenticity and sheds new light on the incident. One of her contacts, a man named Peter A. Bostrom, reported to her about an interview he had conducted with a former soldier who claimed to have viewed all the top-secret 16mm films taken at the Roswell crash site (or sites). The canisters of film were stored with other classified films in a vault within a vault in a basement

with bricked-over windows at Fort Richardson in Anchorage, Alaska. In the inner vault was a box marked "Roswell" that contained several canisters of film taken by the Signal Corps. The soldier viewed all of them while doing an inventory in 1960, and he reported seeing two different crashed craft in two different films, one with aliens with six-fingered hands being put in body bags and loaded onto military trucks. He told Bostrom that he was positive that the films showed two different sites, although the terrain was similar in both.

Howe points out that this was the first intimation that what we loosely refer to now as "Roswell" may have been two distinct crashes, and this may be the reason that two different sites, scenarios, and types of aliens were reported by various witnesses.[*15] This conclusion has been supported by the release of Roswell/MJ-12 documents on the Internet that make reference to two different UFO crashes on the night of July 4, 1947, during an intense electrical storm. Howe speculates that the two crashes were probably the result of a midair collision!

To confuse the matter even more, the book supplies evidence of a third crash that even predates Roswell. This one evidently occurred on May 31, 1947, somewhere southwest of Socorro in the Plains of San Augustin, possibly as far west as Elk Mountain. This crash, according to information in the book, was probably the one that caused the death of the alien depicted in the now-famous Ray Santilli alien autopsy film. In July 1995, Santilli released the transcript of his video interview in 1994 with the military cameraman who had filmed both the crash site and three subsequent autopsies. The entire transcript is included in the book. Referred to only as "JB," the photographer says that the crash occurred on May 31, "just southwest of Socorro."

Anyone who has seen the autopsy film (and who hasn't at this point?) will recall that this type of alien appears to be a miniature human but has large, round eyes and six fingers and toes. JB was literally "freaked out" by what he saw. He refers to the aliens as "circus freaks" and claims that three were alive and one was dead. They were crying and holding some sort of a box clasped tightly to their chests. The boxes, shown in one of the films, were evidently the metal control panels, with indentations for six-fingered hands. Howe tells us that Bob Shell, editor of Shutterbug magazine, analyzed the Santilli film and found that it had been manufactured in the early 1940s and had probably been

used within two years of manufacture. In 1997, Kodak verified this information.

JB claimed that he filmed two dissections in July 1947. One of the dissected aliens was probably one of the three from Socorro that survived but later died of his wounds, which are quite apparent in the autopsy film, where we see a very large gash in the right leg. Did the second one come from the El Capitan crash, where four six-fingered aliens were filmed being put into body bags? Of the two Socorro aliens left alive, one apparently died in 1949, when JB filmed a third dissection. That left one alien still alive. His fate may have been revealed by a mysterious message that Howe found on her answering machine one night. A slow, deliberate voice with a Texas drawl said, "The government made contact in 1949 when they returned the alien that survived." Apparently, the amount of secret information yet to be revealed is truly staggering!

DEAD ALIEN SHOULD BE PACKED IN ICE

In August 1995, Howe received in the mail a plain manila envelope containing what was apparently a copy of a government document with the formidable title "SOM1-01 Majestic-12 Group Special Operations Manual—Extraterrestrial Entities and Technology, Recovery and Disposal, TOP SECRET/MAJIC EYES ONLY." It was dated April 7, 1954. It is essentially a handbook for "Majestic-12 units" dispatched to crash sites, giving them background information about the extraterrestrial craft (referred to as UFOBs) and the alien entities (EBEs), and complete instructions for technology retrieval and transport, security, handling of aliens ("Dead EBE's should be packed in ice . . ."), and dealing with the press. Howe includes the entire document, exactly as received, in an appendix. The section titled "Press Blackout" is especially revealing. There we officially learn what every UFO investigator has already concluded: the three techniques to be used with the press are (a) official denial, (b) discrediting witnesses, and (c) deceptive statements.

It is in this document that we discover what the government knew about extraterrestrials to that point in time. Two types of EBEs are described. The Type I EBE description closely matches the six-fingered aliens from the San

Augustin and El Capitan crashes, also shown in the autopsy film, with one exception. They are said to have "four long digits but no opposable thumb." No matter what else can be said about the authenticity of the rest of this manual, this statement is definitely disinformation since, as we have already seen, by 1954 the military had already dissected three six-fingered aliens and had held two of them as guests of the government for two years. The Type II EBEs are our old friends of abduction fame, the little grey guys with the big black eyes that the military/industrial people refer to as "the kids," with seeming affection. What is most interesting about this document is what it doesn't say. For example, it does cover rudimentary procedures for avoiding biological contact, but the instructions are rather sloppy considering the risk of contacting a foreign virus. MJ-12 documents that have more recently been available on the Internet claim that four retrieval personnel had already died from an alien virus by 1954.

There is much more fascinating material in the "Military Voices" section of Howe's book—too much to cover here. Howe's informants and interviewees discuss such subjects as the UFO disabling of nuclear missiles at Malmstrom Air Force Base in Great Falls, Montana, in March 1967; a close encounter in Cambodia in 1971 by a Special Forces operative named "Joe," which includes a detailed account of how the MJ-12 agents erased his memory of the event and replaced it with another version; some new information about the RAF Bentwaters case at Rendlesham Forest, England, in 1980, where a crippled UFO was observed landing by a large group of U.S. Air Force personnel; an explanation of how the aliens accomplish time travel into the past; and a surrealistic account of the abduction of a navy flier while in flight, who was taken back in time to his previous incarnations. In this last case, the navy man refers to the grey aliens as "glorified bellhops" who just take you where you're supposed to go.

HEAVEN IN A SPACESHIP

In the section of the book titled "Body Containers and Souls of Light," Howe reports on several unusual abduction cases in which the abductees were not simply passive subjects of medical procedures but interacted with the aliens, were given information, and remembered the details of their fantastic

experiences. In some of these cases, we are introduced to a tall, large-nosed alien race that seems to control the small grey aliens that are here identified as sophisticated androids. All of the cases selected by the author have certain common elements. The abductees all remembered seeing various types of bodies in tubes in apparent suspended animation, and they were all told about other dimensions, alien interaction with the human race from ancient times, and the crisis on this planet and dire events to come. Several accounts speak of a "Noah's Ark in the sky," where specimens of various races and animals are kept suspended for possible future activation.

We are also introduced to such head-spinning concepts as simultaneous worlds, soul transfers, bodies under construction, human clones, time travel, and heaven in a spaceship. It becomes very clear after reading this part of the book that one cannot possibly comprehend the UFO phenomenon without knowing something about paranormal and theosophical concepts because it now appears that various extraterrestrial groups function comfortably in other realms of existence besides the physical. This really is to be expected from civilizations that are thousands, perhaps millions, of years older than ours. Their paranormal "bag of tricks" apparently includes telepathy, astral travel, mental influence, selective memory eradication and replacement, suspension of time, projected illusions, and much more—capabilities far beyond Star Trek!

From cases like these, and also and especially the case of Betty Andreasson Luca, the subject of Raymond E. Fowler's book The Andreasson Affair: The Documented Investigation of a Woman's Abduction Aboard a UFO, the UFO/extraterrestrial world begins to merge with the spiritual/theological world. Howe devotes a significant segment of the book to ruminations and speculations in these areas and a heroic attempt to put it all together—to solve the entire mystery! In this section, Howe comes to grips with the ultimate questions about human existence on this planet. Like so many others who have trod this path, she eventually lines up with the ideas of writers Erich von Däniken and Zecharia Sitchin and acknowledges that the ancient and biblical gods and angels were probably ETs. The consensus now, from so many sources, is that we are the product of the genetic manipulation of early primates and have been "bred," so to speak. From slaves of the Anunnaki, we have worked our way up to slaves of the New World Order.

Then we come to that age-old but always contemporary problem of good

and evil. The abductees claim that there are two groups of extraterrestrials influencing us, each trying to prove a point, but neither interfering with our free will. I envision a great crap table in the sky with angels of light and dark angels placing bets! Howe draws parallels with Rudolf Steiner's theology, Milton's Paradise Lost, and especially the apocryphal Book of Enoch. This brings us finally to "the rapture." The abductees confirm that those who are to be saved from the coming cataclysms have already been identified and "marked." They will be swept up to huge, city-sized spacecraft just before the end and then returned to Earth afterward to start a totally new era of love and peace, where the word "impeachment" will never be heard again.

Howe valiantly continues to try to understand and report on the UFO mysteries, going ever deeper and deeper. She has subsequently renewed her investigation of the Hindu Vedas. She is convinced that a more careful and precise analysis may reveal richer details about the ancient vimanas, which will clearly identify them as extraterrestrial craft. When we do eventually get to the bottom of all this, it will be due, in no small part, to the results of the efforts of this lone, persistent, courageous trailblazer.

7

Close Encounters of the Real Kind

> I really found my faith when I learned that the government was opposed to the film. If NASA took the time to write me a twenty-page letter, then I knew there must be something happening.
>
> STEVEN SPIELBERG

In the movie Close Encounters of the Third Kind, written and directed by Steven Spielberg and released in 1977, an alien spaceship lands on a high mesa called the Devil's Tower in a remote corner of Wyoming, by prearrangement with the U.S. government, and an ambassadorial exchange takes place. A single alien disembarks and is escorted away, presumably to a secret site. Then, twelve American astronauts in orange jumpsuits and industrial-strength sunglasses, with duffel bags slung over their shoulders, ten men and two women, march into the spacecraft to be whisked away to the alien home planet. In the previous scene, they had been given a blessing by a clergyman, who referred to them as "pilgrims." Was this just some inventive touch conceived by Spielberg, or did he base it on something real? Since it is now well known in UFO circles that a prearranged alien landing did take place at or near Holloman Air Force Base in New Mexico in April 1964, it is not unreasonable to conclude that Spielberg may have had an inside track on classified information and that the ambassadorial exchange with an alien race may also have been a real event.

Serpo astronauts at departure briefing? (scene from Close Encounters of the Third Kind)

OPERATION CRYSTAL KNIGHT

Now, in an unprecedented break with government secrecy policy, it has been revealed by former military insiders that the exchange was indeed real and took place almost exactly as depicted in the movie. Under the auspices of a Defense Intelligence Agency (DIA) program referred to as Operation Crystal Knight, or what is now being called Project Serpo, it has been claimed that twelve astronauts left Earth in July 1965 and were taken to the planet Serpo in the binary star system Zeta Reticuli aboard an alien spaceship as part of an exchange program.

The bulk of the information about this program was dribbled out to the world via twenty-one e-mails from an individual referred to only as "Anonymous" to a closed circle of high-level UFO insiders beginning on November 2, 2005. Anonymous says that he was formerly a senior officer of the DIA and is now the official spokesman for a group of six DIA personnel, three retired and three still employed there at the time of the revelation. It was decided by the group, and agreed to by Anonymous, that a website should be created to publish all the e-mails on the Internet. One of the UFO insiders, Bill Ryan from England, volunteered for the job and so began www.serpo. org, which has now developed into the official source for all Serpo-related information, including updates from Ryan, a link to a public forum, and

supporting e-mails from other insiders who had knowledge of the Serpo project.

A PRESIDENTIAL DECREE

The story told by Anonymous in the twenty-one e-mails is amazing. If it is true, then the entire history of the government pretense of ignorance about UFOs and extraterrestrials is completely negated. As expected, it all begins with Roswell. Anonymous says that the Roswell crash did occur, but that it involved two alien craft. The first was found relatively intact, embedded into a hillside southwest of Corona, New Mexico, on July 5, 1947, by a university archaeology team. This site is about seventy-five miles northwest of Roswell and is famously referred to as the Roswell crash because all the remnants of the crash were brought to the Roswell Army Air Field base, where the Air Force took control of the information. The second crash site wasn't discovered until August 1949.[*16] Another downed craft was found almost completely intact at a remote place outside of Datil, New Mexico, by two ranchers. Evidently, the two spacecraft collided somewhere near the Brazel ranch, thus accounting for the debris field, but one limped on to the vicinity of Datil, which is about eighty miles west of Corona, before hitting the ground.

According to Anonymous, four dead aliens were found at the Corona site, and six at the Datil site. However, one alien survived the Corona crash and was found hiding behind a rock.[*17] He was taken to the Los Alamos National Laboratory in New Mexico and became known as Extraterrestrial Biological Entity #1 (EBE #1). Although he "spoke" in tonal variations, just as in Close Encounters, the scientists at Los Alamos found a way to communicate with him, and he informed them that he was from a planet in the Zeta Reticuli system about forty light-years from Earth. He also provided them with a complete explanation of all the devices found in the crashed spacecraft, one of which was a piece of equipment for communicating with his home planet, which survived the impact. However, the Los Alamos scientists could not get it to work until they discovered how to hook it up to the energy source on the crashed Corona disc. That was in the early summer of 1952. However, EBE #1 died later that summer after sending six unanswered messages to his planet.

After the death of EBE #1, the Los Alamos scientists figured out how to

use the device to communicate with the extraterrestrial race they had now named the "Ebens," and they received the first reply around December 1952. Eventually, they were able to converse in rough English. Over the next nine years, the communications wrinkles were slowly ironed out, mostly by trial and error. Finally, in 1962, it was arranged that the Ebens would send another mission to Earth in April 1964 and that we would meet the craft at Holloman Air Force Base, near Alamogordo, New Mexico. By this time President Kennedy was in office. Then, according to Anonymous, "several months into the planning process, President Kennedy decided to approve a plan to exchange a special military team. The USAF was tasked as the lead agency. The USAF officials picked special civilian scientists to assist in planning and crew selection." It was arranged that we would send twelve astronauts to Serpo, and they would leave one Eben here in the custody of the U.S. government.

"SHEEP-DIPPED" ASTRONAUTS

The selection and training of the twelve astronaut-ambassadors was an extraordinary undertaking. After months of discussion, it was ultimately decided that they should be career military, be single with no children and preferably orphans themselves, and have multiple special skills. Originally, about fifty-six thousand files were screened, of which 158 were picked by the selection committee. The final twelve, ten men and two women, plus four alternates, were chosen based on complex psychological, medical, and other tests. All the team members were "sheep dipped"; that is, all identification records were purged, including Social Security, Internal Revenue Service, medical, military, and so on, and they were all listed as missing and discharged in their military records, so that no connection with their former identities remained. They were then assigned three-digit numbers as new identities.

They went through very difficult training for six months, mostly at Camp Peary in Virginia. This is the not-so-secret CIA training facility referred to as "the Farm" on the lower York River near Williamsburg. They were also given astronaut training at Tyndall Air Force Base in Florida for several more months. Anonymous says, "Each Team Member had to endure extreme

psychological and physical training. In one training test, each Team Member was locked inside a 5 × 7 feet box buried seven feet underground for five days, with just food and water, no contact with anyone else and in total darkness." Four of the team members who were pilots were taught to fly an Eben craft back to Earth, using for training the spaceship recovered at Datil, in case it was necessary to escape from Serpo. In addition to the four pilots, the team consisted of two linguists, one biologist, two scientists, two doctors, and one security man. They were all given suicide pills, and the team was assigned four Colt 45 revolvers and eight M2 carbine rifles.

The 1964 rendezvous occurred almost exactly as planned. Two Eben craft entered our atmosphere during the afternoon of April 24, 1964. After an initial mix-up, one landed just west of Holloman Air Force Base, near the southern entrance to the White Sands Army Base, precisely at the designated location. The alien visitors were greeted by sixteen senior U.S. government officials. It is not known whether President Lyndon Johnson was among them. The Ebens brought electronic translating devices with them to facilitate communications. The remains of the eleven dead aliens were taken on board. Anonymous does not give the agenda of the meeting, but it is believed they presented us with the "Yellow Book," a complete history of planet Earth.

The twelve astronauts were ready to board at that meeting and waited on a bus, but the aliens decided then that the exchange should wait until 1965. Then, in July 1965, an alien craft returned, this time to a prearranged location on the Nevada Test Site (NTS), a huge Department of Energy reservation about 95 miles north of Las Vegas previously used for testing atomic weapons. Very much like the scene in Close Encounters, this was a simple, unceremonious, working meeting. The twelve courageous astronauts boarded the Eben craft along with forty-five tons of supplies for an intended stay of ten years. Four of them would never see Mother Earth again. Two would die, and two would choose to remain on Serpo. The others would not return until thirteen years later.

"WE SEE TWO SUNS"

The following information is taken from selections from the diary of the team commander that were included in the original twenty-one e-mail release from

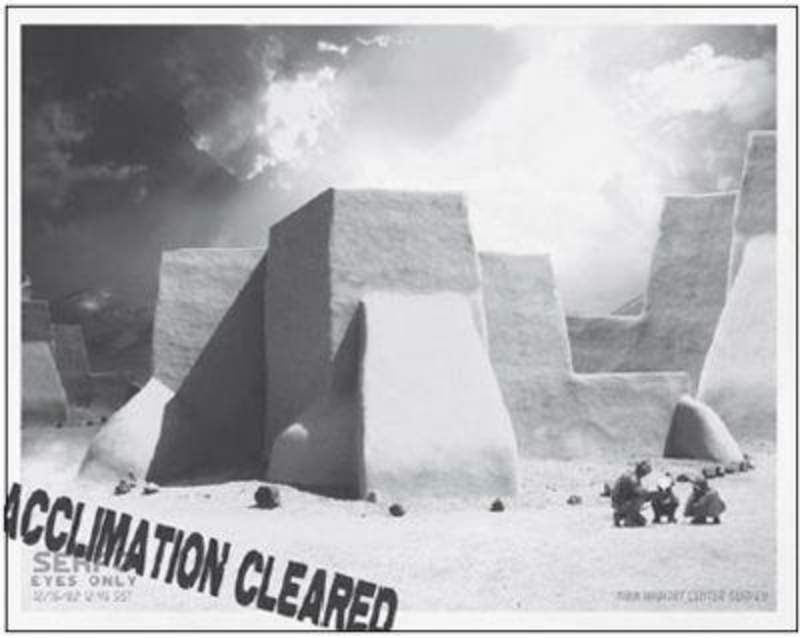
Anonymous. The trip to Serpo took ten months, during which the astronauts experienced considerable discomfort. They were offered Eben food, but all agreed that it tasted like paper, and they stuck with the C rations they had brought along. The commander recounts the second day on board: "We sat in the chairs and a clear container was placed over us and the chair. We were isolated in this bubble or sphere. We could breath [sic] OK and could see out, but we really felt dizzy and confused. I think I fell asleep or fainted. I think this is another day, but my watch says one hour since we sat." They used small metal containers for elimination, which the Ebens emptied for them. Eventually, they were able and allowed to wander freely around the enormous ship. The team was able to communicate with Earth HQ at Kirtland Air Force Base using the alien device for the entire trip. Prior to reaching Serpo, the team member known as 308 had some sort of accident and died of a pulmonary embolism. The Ebens were respectful of the funerary rites of the astronauts but then took possession of the body.

The team commander's account of the landing is memorable. "We see the planet for the first time. We walk down the ramp. Large number of ebens waiting for us. We see a large eben, largest one we have seen yet . . . I guess this guy is the leader. About one foot taller than the others. The leader tells us we are welcome to planet . . . we are lead [sic] to an open arena. Looks like a parade field. The ground is dirt. Looking up, I see blue skies. The sky is very clear. We see two suns. One brighter than the other. The landscape looks like a desert, Arizona or New Mexico. No vegetation that we can see. There are rolling hills but nothing but dirt . . . The brightness is almost too much for our eyes without sunglasses . . . What a planet." They were quartered in four huts that appeared to be adobe-like, and all their gear was stored in an underground facility. The temperature was 107°F. The buildings all had lights and electricity generated by a small box. They were able to plug their electrical devices into the box, and they all worked.

THE CLONING OF 308

The one they called EBE #2 was a female and spoke English well. The team commander asked her for the body of 308. They were taken to a large building where they met an Eben doctor who spoke English. The commander's diary

describes the confrontation: “This doctor told us that 308s body was not inside the container. The Ebens have done experiments with 308s body because they considered it an honor to have such a specimen to work with. The doctor told us they have used 308s body to create a type of cloned human being. I stopped the doctor at this point. I told the doctor that the body of my teammate was the property of the United States of America, planet Earth. The body did not belong to the Ebens. I did not authorized [sic] any experiments on the body of 308.” It was a tense situation. The Ebens were upset with the team’s reaction, and EBE #2 told them that “everyone should be nice,” and repeated it several times. The astronauts had to back off to prevent a major escalation of the incident.



Astronaut habitat on Serpo?

The commander and the scientists (700 and 754) were given permission to view what was left of the body of 308. This brought them into a building where biological experiments were being carried out. They were shocked by what they saw. The commander said they viewed “strange looking bodies . . . not human bodies, at least not all of them” from other planets being grown and maintained in tubs. The Eben doctor tried to explain the science behind their work, but the earthlings didn’t comprehend because they didn’t really understand DNA biotechnology in 1965. The team commander concluded that it was all evil stuff. He said, “I saw the dark side of this civilization.”

The population of Serpo is about 650,000. Anonymous says that the Eben civilization is about ten thousand years old, originating on another planet that they were forced to leave five thousand years ago because of volcanic destruction. The Ebens fought a devastating interplanetary war about three thousand years ago and wiped out their enemies using particle beam weapons. The war lasted about one hundred years. The Ebens have a council of governors that is in complete control of the population, with membership for life. The astronauts observed no crime, but there is an army, which also acts as a police force. No guns or weapons of any type were seen by the team. There is one large community, which is the center of the civilization. All the industry is concentrated there. The Ebens do not use any type of currency; they are all issued whatever they need from central distribution centers. All adult Ebens do some type of work.

A THREE-THOUSAND-PAGE BOOK

Timekeeping was a problem for the astronauts since the batteries controlling the timepieces brought by the team eventually ran out. This meant they could not keep track of the calendar, so they eventually relied on Serpo time, which was governed by the movement of its suns. So they lost track of Earth time and ended up staying thirteen years instead of ten. It was determined by Earth scientists that Kepler's law of planetary motion did not apply to Serpo. Carl Sagan was consulted on this and wrote about sixty pages of opinion on the subject, but ultimately he had to acknowledge that earthly laws of physics do not necessarily apply out of this solar system.

The eight astronauts returned in 1978 and were debriefed for a solid year by the Air Force Office of Special Investigations, which resulted in a three-thousand-page book. Anonymous claims to have a copy of this book. They were then released into civilian life. The last survivor of this brave and historic band of pioneers passed away in 2002. They had all absorbed large doses of radiation while on Serpo, and it is believed that this shortened their lives.

In retrospect, it seems a shame that President Kennedy didn't live to see his initiative become a reality. He was assassinated only five months before

the first landing. Because Kennedy was strongly opposed to government secrecy, it seems very likely that he would have used the occasion to reveal the extraterrestrial connection, perhaps with worldwide TV coverage, and that was probably his plan from the beginning. Perhaps some powerful insiders didn't want that to happen. In any case, we can thank Spielberg for at least giving us the staged version of that momentous event. We all got to see it after all.

For complete information on Project Serpo, with many related links, visit www.serpo.org.

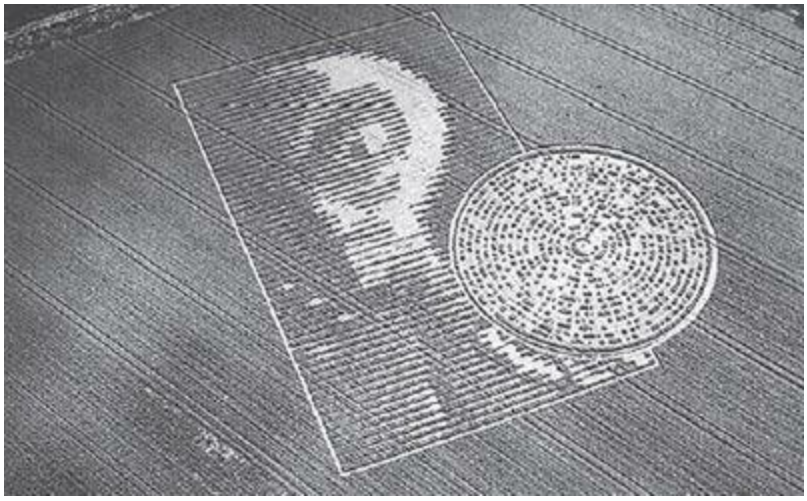
8

Circles of Mystery

A FACE IN THE WHEAT

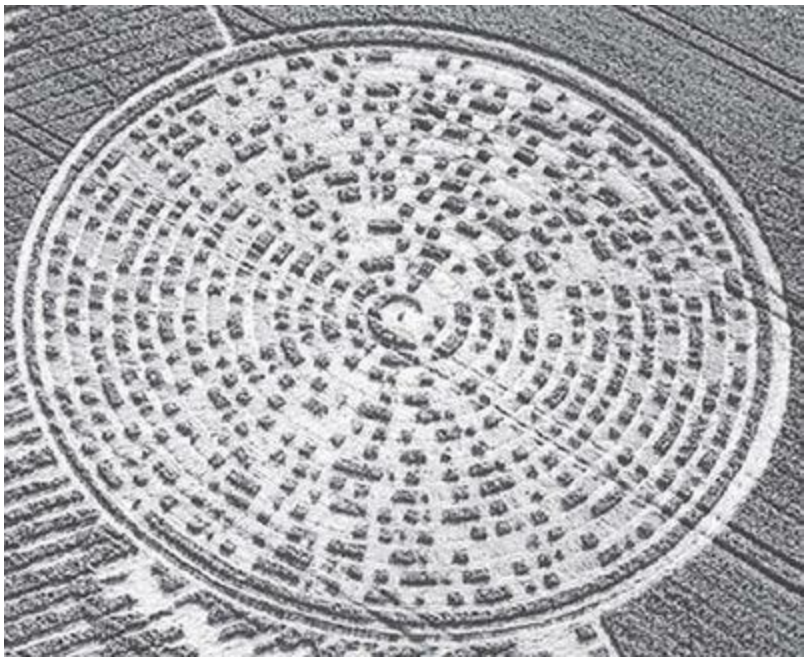
On the morning of August 16, 2002, a farmer in Crabwood, England, a few miles from Winchester, the ancient capital of England, awoke to find a very strange crop formation in his wheat field. While the configuration itself was not discernible from the ground, it was clear even from that angle that something very different from all the hundreds of circles that had preceded it had been created. When crop circle investigators later flew over the site, what they saw startled even those hardened researchers because this formation represented an entirely new turn in the long and incredible crop circle saga. Staring at them from the ground below was the clear face of an alien, one we have learned to recognize as a "Grey."

The face was enclosed in a precise rectangular frame 250 × 360 feet in dimension. The alien had an angry, scowling expression, as if it were saying, "Maybe this will wake you all up!" Thrust out in front of it, clutched in its four-fingered hand, was a circular disc, obviously representing a CD, encoded with a circular progression of "dots" (i.e., bunches of wheat) and spaces radiating out from the center in a spiral pattern. Upon close inspection, it was obvious that all the spaces and dots were of equal size, but there was a smaller space after each group of eight. To anyone with a computer background, it was very evident that the dots represented 1's and the spaces were 0's. In other words, this was binary code. The space after each group of eight digits made it clear that this was hexadecimal code, the most widely used representation of data within modern computers. In hexadecimal code, each group of four digits is one character, but each pair of characters can be translated to one unique American Standard Code for Information Exchange (ASCII) letter or number or character in English.



Alien face in the wheat at Crabwood

After a photo of the crop formation was posted on the website of Linda Moulton Howe (www.earthfiles.com), it didn't take long for a computer whiz cryptographer to come up with the decoded message. He sent the solution to Linda's site on August 18, and she promptly posted it to Art Bell's website. Bell's personal website no longer exists as of this writing, but the website for his radio show, now hosted by George Noory, is up and running at www.coasttocoastam.com. The decoded message may still exist in the archives of that site. According to the perceptive decoder, who later gave his name as Richard Brain, the message says, "Beware the bearers of FALSE gifts & their BROKEN PROMISES. Much PAIN but still time. (Damaged Word). There is GOOD out there. We OPpose DECEPTION. Conduit CLOSING (BELL SOUND)." The damaged word was the sequence of letters "EELRIJUE," which Brain considered damaged because it made no apparent sense. ASCII hexadecimal code uses different combinations for uppercase and lowercase letters, hence the mixed cases. (Perhaps there is a message within a message here, and the capitalized letters are a clue.) The "BELL SOUND" was shown in the message because it has a hexadecimal representation of 0 × 07, which was the last character in the message.



The CD image, with hexadecimal code

According to longtime crop circle researcher Dr. Chet Snow, who takes a small group to England to view crop circles every year, the formation "displayed new and unusual characteristics that gave it a digital look, as if imprinted on the field from above." Snow reports that British researcher Paul Vigay says this formation "may signal a new 'high-tech' kind of circle-making using airborne lasers or satellites." But Vigay claims that the encoded message is as banal as the Disney movie Signs starring Mel Gibson. In fact, the face in the formation bears an uncanny resemblance to the alien in the movie. Could it be that we are witnessing a startling new Hollywood technique for promoting movies? Since the crop picture appeared at right about the time the movie was in its first run, the timing was fortuitous.

However this crop formation was made, it required a very high degree of precision to literally "paint" the face in the wheat, and therefore some very advanced technology was clearly used. Consequently, I talked to Colin Andrews to get a twenty-first-century update on the crop circle phenomenon in general and, specifically, his weighty opinion about this marvel. Way back in 1996, when the crop circle phenomenon was still relatively obscure and was getting little or no publicity, Andrews and his pilot cohort Busty Taylor understood the enormous significance of these creations and were buzzing all over the English countryside snapping pictures. Since that time, as the

formations have become increasingly sophisticated and as public awareness has mushroomed, Andrews has emerged as the most recognized and respected crop circle investigator and researcher in the world and is now a consultant on the circles to high government officials all over the world and to Hollywood moviemakers.

ON THE QUEEN'S LIST

Andrews's interest in crop circles began at the very outset of the phenomenon in the early 1980s, although some say the circles had already been appearing for hundreds of years. He is an electrical engineer by profession and a former senior officer in British regional government. He first became attracted to the circle phenomenon in 1983 when he saw an arrangement of five circles in a wheat field near Winchester, England. He was fascinated by the engineering aspects of this creation, and so he was moved to begin investigating. He was joined by Pat Delgado, a retired engineer, and Taylor, a light-aircraft pilot. Meteorologist Dr. Terence Meaden joined the team shortly thereafter, and they all decided to dedicate part of their lives to solving this mystery. Thanks to Taylor's piloting skills, they were able to fly over the fields while the circles were fresh and capture them on film for posterity before the harvest.

This team founded an organization called Circles Phenomenon Research, and as early as 1983, they sent wheat plants from the circles to biophysicist Dr. W. C. Leavengood in the United States, who told them that the plants showed evidence of cellular alteration and the involvement of microwave energy. This was a breakthrough and seemed to indicate the application of some advanced techniques. In 1987, they enlisted the help of HSC Labs in Stroud, England. This lab agreed with Leavengood and confirmed the evidence of cellular changes in the plants. In 1988, Andrews and Meaden met with Japan's foremost plasma scientist, Professor Hiroshi Kikuchi. Meaden and Kikuchi concluded that plasma vortices were involved in the formation of the circles.

In 1989, Andrews and Delgado coauthored Circular Evidence: A Detailed Investigation of the Flattened Swirled Crops Phenomenon, the first book written on the subject, which became an international best-seller and was chosen by Queen Elizabeth for her prestigious Summer Reading Listing. It was the first time such a speculative, new age–type book had ever been chosen by

the royal family for this list. This was followed by their equally successful book Crop Circles: The Latest Evidence, in 1990. Then, in 2003, Andrews wrote Crop Circles: Signs of Contact, coauthored by Stephen J. Spignesi.

Also in 1990, evidently now realizing the possible defense aspects of the phenomenon, the British military got into the act. The Ministry of Defense asked Andrews to coordinate an initiative called Operation Blackbird to stake out some of the fields most often used for circles in an attempt to catch the circle makers in the act. The project was partially funded by Nippon Television and the BBC and involved bringing in some very high-tech equipment to keep a watch on those fields continuously for a ten-day period during the prime growing season. Using special low-light and thermal-imaging cameras, they filmed every movement in the fields for that period. Unfortunately, the results were never made public. But it is known that something happened that was important enough to cause the Ministry of Defense to clamp a censorship order on the BBC to cease transmissions from the Blackbird site for a period of several hours. Andrews has now made the entire story public on his website.

A SHOCKING REPORT

In 2000, Andrews stunned the crop-circle-watcher community with a startling announcement following a two-year special investigative project funded by Laurance Rockefeller.[*18] Andrews claimed that he had determined, after some careful and thorough detective work, that 80 percent of the crop circles created during 1999 and 2000, and therefore presumably, by extrapolation, all those preceding that period, were man-made. Coming from Andrews, the most respected crop circle researcher in the world, this was indeed a shocker, since by 2000 the world was marveling at the increasingly intricate and complex formations that were taking place, and most people had concluded that they were of ET origin. For many of them, this was too bitter a pill to swallow. They could not and would not believe that some guys with trample boards were creating those wonderful, mystical designs, and Andrews came under heavy attack. But he stuck to his guns and has maintained his position. I asked him about this finding.

Andrews says, “At ground level the detectives and myself looked for

entry points, plant damage, soil compression, and key evidence found at places where humans would have to stand to construct the geometries concerned. This evidence was found in the human-made circles . . . With experience, and now in possession of a lot of new data, it became alarmingly easy to see the same 'telltale' evidence when viewing the aerial photographs taken during the project period." Furthermore, Andrews claimed that the man-made circles did not exhibit any of the strange magnetic disturbances within the circles that were present in the mysterious other 20 percent, which always have a strong magnetic signature as measured with a magnetometer. I asked him about the techniques used. He said, "These individuals can pull off very impressive designs and use computers to design the geometries, and some use small pencil lasers to help spot and lay out the patterns at night. The primary kit used is very basic—string, measuring tape, stomper boards, drawing, and away they go."

GOVERNMENT SCARE TACTICS?

As I probed further into this controversial finding with Andrews, an intriguing new dimension to the story began to emerge. I asked him why these people preferred to remain anonymous. Why don't they take credit for these remarkable creations? This unlikely, uncharacteristic modesty prompted me to ask if there might be U.S. and/or U.K. government or intelligence agency involvement, with some sort of secret agenda. His answer was surprising. "It is also possible that the long-term agenda is for us to believe aliens exist and they are not to be trusted . . . These people seem to be working on a quite different tactic, and that is to give the public the impression that the aliens are not good but are here, and that the crop circles are part of the same equation . . . rest assured, the governments are in there . . . I have had two known . . . CIA agents tell me that the crop circles are formed by one alien race for another and that they are Earth-based 'signposts.'" Andrews says that several times in the past he has discovered "military activity" and that he was going to address that issue in his next book.

He went on to say that the governments expected him to communicate this idea to his public. As I pondered this development, I realized that this was the basic thrust of the movie Signs. On this subject, Andrews was called in as a consultant on the movie and did over fifty major television interviews without

ever being told that it was just going to be a horror movie or that it would portray the aliens as evil. He never knew the story line. This agenda would also explain why the face in the wheat had a scowling expression and seemed threatening, even while presenting a friendship-inspiring message in its hand. Could it be that this wonderful formation was also man-made?

Andrews told me that the alien face at Crabwood was definitely made by humans. He claims that it was created over a period of several days. Andrews then told me that four other faces have appeared in the fields of England. The first was at Chilbolton, Hampshire, during the 2001 growing season. One such face appears to be that of a Native American.

Andrews also revealed that the mysterious Richard Brain, decoder extraordinaire, was none other than Vigay, Andrews's friend and research associate. Andrews informed me that no one has challenged Vigay's translation of the message on the crop CD. Andrews says that there is absolutely no doubt in his mind that these face formations were man-made. This revelation is further evidence that government agencies want us to believe aliens to be threatening. It means that they are going to a lot of trouble to convince us that aliens are out there, but without telling us so directly. Then again, it may not have been so much trouble after all, since we really don't know what sort of sophisticated, secret technology may have been employed.

This brings up the subject of the white lights seen buzzing over crop formations on several occasions. Could these also be of human origin? Andrews says, "I can't explain them, but they do exist and they do not move in a random way; they too appear to be purposeful and therefore seem to exhibit intelligence . . . I have studied these objects closely for some years now and I get the distinct impression they sense where they are and who is around. I think they are alive." This would seem to open up an entirely new dimension in the possible origins of the crop circles. His explanation would imply that some sort of earthly agency might be involved, not necessarily alien and not human, but rather a force of nature. This theory is reinforced by Andrews's dowsing discoveries within the circles. He says, "I think that the subtle energies which embrace the circles [however they are made] take on a cohesive matrix which is required by nature in some unknown way. I think it's possible that, in nature, all things notch together energetically and form natural colonies that form natural boundaries only when some unknown criterion is satisfied." This

possibility further clouds the mystery and would seem to apply only to the 20 percent of the formations not created by humans.

AN EXPERIMENT IN CONSCIOUSNESS

After more than twenty-five years of investigation and research into the mystery of crop circles, Andrews is certainly in the best position of anyone to come to some conclusions about them, but his explanations are still tentative, despite his discovery that 80 percent of the circles are man-made. The paradoxes abound and are perplexing. For example, how can it be that researchers and hoaxers both experience paranormal energies and phenomena in and around the circles? Is it possible that these energies are engendered just by the act of creating a crop circle, whether man-made or not? Andrews looks for the answer to this strange situation in the psychological profiles of known hoaxers. Certainly human consciousness and spiritual power is not understood yet, and emotional forces may be unleashed by these people when the circles are created that even they do not understand. He expresses it this way: "I do believe . . . that our given ability to think and act with highly evolved brain function, such as with love, openness, compassion and with spiritual intent, attaches us to the tethers of the forces that brought us here . . . when you approach a problem with these qualities . . . the emotional energy produced is marked and is identified by the life force which permeates all living things." Andrews's final analysis of the situation is intriguing and unexpected. He says, "I strongly believe that we are involved in some kind of experiment with consciousness. I don't know whose experiment it is, but if it does not belong to an off-planet source, then we should own it ourselves, because it offers a great deal for our future." Finally, to further confound us, he adds, "Something strange is going on."

Andrews's newest book, Government Circles, published in 2009, further explores the involvment of the U.K. Ministry of Defense with the crop circles. For more information about his writings and activities see his website, www.colinandrews.net.

PART TWO

Exopolitics

This part of the book deals with the major attempts to remove extraterrestrial interactions and negotiations from military control and bring them under civilian hegemony. Having established the reality of contact, several questions arise: What do we do now? Shouldn't there be some sort of international agency to handle diplomatic relations with other star system civilizations? What is the United Nations doing about this? The reason it has taken so long for us to come to that realization and ask those questions (i.e., sixty years after Roswell) is very clear. It's because our military has maintained a very effective embargo on the truth of contact and has convinced the controlling forces in the other industrialized nations to join the deception. Alternatively, it argues for a world shadow authority that transcends national autonomies.

At the time the first chapter in this part of the book was written as a magazine article, in mid-2003, very few people had heard the term "exopolitics." But after reading the papers written by Dr. Michael Salla on his website, which was rather obscure at that time, I realized that he was ahead of his time and that it was necessary that exopolitics become a subject of study and investigation at the highest academic and government levels. From what I could determine, Salla was the first to confront the problem and to bring that term out of obscurity and into the limelight. Exopolitics is now international and is growing as a force, ready to act as a guiding discipline in diplomacy with alien civilizations once that role is relinquished by the military. Chapter 9, "Exopolitics and the Iraqi

Stargate," chronicles the birth of that movement.

Another such movement was Project Disclosure, initiated by Dr. Steven Greer, who is covered in chapter 10, "Information Wars." Greer's approach was to round up as many participants in, and witnesses to, the military-industrial interactions with alien groups on Earth as he could, then have them testify en masse in order to force the government's hand to disclose the truth of alien contact. He has succeeded beyond expectation in enlightening and converting many individuals in key positions and has definitely weakened the autocratic suppression structure worldwide. Greer's main concern is the release of the advanced-technology secrets that are maintained along with the contact information, because they go hand in hand. He contends that all our energy problems could literally be solved overnight once this information enters the public concourse.

While the study of exopolitics and Project Disclosure are now worldwide in scope, with thousands of participants, there is a similar movement being conducted by one man. He works alone, and he works very effectively. Stanton T. Friedman seeks to enlighten the world about extraterrestrial contact one audience at a time. As you will read in chapter 11, "UFO Crusader," his message has reached the furthest corners of the globe and, along with his books, is slowly turning the tide of indifference and ignorance about ET contact. Because of his lone, valiant quest in pursuit of what appears to be "the impossible dream," I refer to him as the "Don Quixote of ufology."

Chapter 12, "Sci-Fi Film: A Path to Self-Discovery," belongs in this section because these films are essentially trying to do the same thing as Salla, Greer, and Friedman. They approach the problem in an indirect way, claiming it is all fiction, but the net result is the awakening of the populace "from the inside out." At the level of the mass subconscious, there is a deep, inarticulate knowledge that we were meant to travel to the stars. That's why these films are so successful. They are effective because the producers get all the precise details of these secret programs from ex-participants and scientists, just as Greer does. Then they incorporate them into stories disguised as fiction. The net result is a widespread subconscious appreciation of our progress toward the new era of space travel. The people know that these are not just dreams, and when they see

these movies, they are just as thrilled as those who watch the rocket ships take off from Cape Canaveral.

9

Exopolitics and the Iraqi Stargate

Imagine this scenario. The U.S. government obtains intelligence that hidden somewhere in central Iraq is an actual stargate, placed there by the Anunnaki "gods" of ancient Sumeria. This is a device that employs time-travel technology and permits individuals and equipment to pass into another dimension outside of the space-time continuum. Once there, it is possible to travel across the galaxy or into another galaxy, instantaneously, and then pop back into space-time on another planet. The government also learns that Nibiru, the "twelfth planet," is scheduled to make its return passage through our solar system on its 3,600year orbit in a matter of months. When Nibiru is closest to Earth, the Anunnaki, the ancient, huge, hominoid gods of Sumeria, who built the stargate, will very likely take the opportunity to travel to Earth through the stargate and will set up their encampment in Iraq. By default, this will have the effect of propping up the current regime.

The government officials know that they must prevent this at all costs because it will mean the end of American world hegemony and will end any chance they might have to get their hands on Iraqi oil. They decide they must invade Iraq and, with the help of their extraterrestrial associates, the Grays, close the stargate. But the Russians, Germans, and French, having been intimately involved in archaeological digs in Iraq, know what they're up to and prefer that the stargate remain open to prevent American domination of the world. With time running out, President George W. Bush invades Iraq in March 2003. American marines fail to protect the priceless treasures of the National Museum of Iraq in Baghdad, as it is systematically looted over a four-day period according to a previous, carefully developed plan.[*19] Among the items stolen are five thousand extremely valuable cylinder seals, some dating to 3000 BCE. The seals depict scenes from ancient Mesopotamia, some of which probably show the location and use of the stargate. U.S. forces find and take charge of the stargate, thus frustrating the grandiose ambitions of the self-styled

reincarnation of Nebuchadnezzar, Saddam Hussein, and making the world safe for the New World Order.

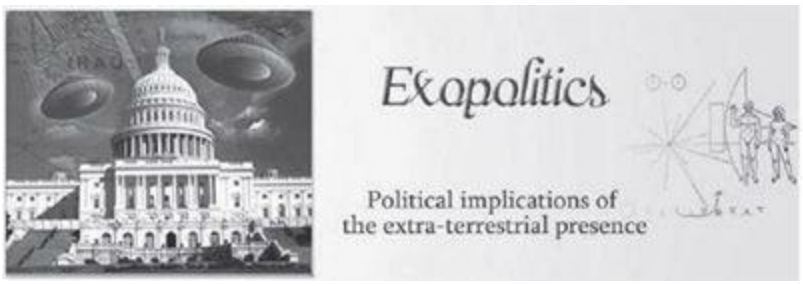
Is this the sequel to the movie Stargate? Is it a new episode of the TV series? Is it a new Star Trek movie? No, it is none of these. According to Dr. Michael Salla, it is probably exactly what actually happened! This fantastic theory would not be expected from someone whose entire career has been spent in academia, pursuing rather conventional political and diplomatic studies. Salla, an Australian national, obtained his MA degree in philosophy from the University of Melbourne and then his doctorate in government from the University of Queensland in 1993. After spending two years as an associate at the Centre for Middle Eastern and Central Asian Studies in Australia, he joined the faculty of the Department of Political Science at Australian National University in Canberra as a lecturer. In 1996, he came to the United States and gained an academic appointment at the School of International Service at American University in Washington, D.C., where he remained until 2001. He then became a researcher in residence at the Center for Global Peace at American University, investigating methods to achieve transformational peace. Salla's affiliation with the American University ended in August 2004, after which he founded the Exopolitics Institute in Kealakekua, Hawaii, where he remains as of this writing.

Stargate the movie

THE MISSING FACTOR

Salla's Iraqi stargate theory is expounded in a paper that he wrote for publication on his own website. Several other research papers written by him that exhibit first-rate scholarship and elaborate on his intriguing views about world events can also be found on the website. Impressed with his academic credentials, fascinated by his unique ideas, and convinced that the Atlantis Rising readership should be informed of his work, I decided to interview him for the magazine. After talking with him, I quickly formed the opinion that Salla may just have the most appropriate and insightful view on current world events of any that I have heard from any government in the world—a view that, once accepted, allows one to observe the world scene in the twenty-first century through a totally different lens. Looking through this lens, an entirely new reality emerges—a reality that those who have immersed themselves in spiritual and extraterrestrial studies over the years will intuitively, confidently believe to be true.

It seems obvious that the extraterrestrial presence should be a major factor in all political decisions and actions. Like the proverbial "elephant in the room," the alien factor is just too big to be ignored, and therefore it seems highly unlikely that it is being ignored, but what goes on in clandestine meetings is not public policy. Salla brings the subject out into the daylight by reviving the previously obscure concept of exopolitics, dusting it off, and giving it new life and meaning. This seems to be an appropriate designation, since the exo prefix has become established as a reference to aliens (e.g., "exobiology" refers to the study of alien physiology and biochemistry). Salla formulated his exopolitical theory when, in his work in international conflict resolution, it became clear that there was a missing piece. Some external agency was not accounted for. When he factored in the ET influence, it all came together. In his ten-thousand-word research paper titled "The Need for Exopolitics: Implications of Extraterrestrial Conspiracy Theories for Policy Makers & Global Peace," Salla says that exopolitics "can be defined as the policy debate over the choices governments and populations need to make in formulating and implementing legislative and policy responses to the presence of ETs in human affairs."



Exopolitics: the book

INTRUDERS AND HELPERS

Salla claims that exopolitics is actually already being practiced in secret by the major world governments, but in his paper, he gives good examples of how public exopolitics should be conducted. As our government should be doing, he reviews all the sources of evidence of the ET presence to date and then uses this reported information to try to comprehend the nature of alien intentions. He does this by identifying four possible perspectives and evaluating the strength of the evidence for each category.

According to the intruder perspective, the aliens are here for their own purposes, and their abduction and hybrid program activities are intrusive and callous to human concerns. Although they pose no direct military threat, this attitude would tend to justify defense concerns and the development of weapons with which to confront them. Taking the manipulator perspective, a case can be built that the aliens have been manipulating humans covertly since we first appeared here. There is evidence that this has been conducted through their human proxies via secret societies and support of a controlling elite class of humans. From the helper perspective, it appears that the aliens are here to help us grow in consciousness and solve our problems. In his paper Salla says that much evidence supports the view that the "ETs play an important role in encouraging humanity to achieve peaceful resolution of international conflict and in preventing nuclear proliferation and the use of other destructive weapons." Finally, there is the watcher perspective. According to this view, the aliens are agents of a larger galactic organization and are here to observe a "great experiment" that may help other planetary societies if we resolve it correctly. These aliens are all-powerful, and although they are noninterventionists, they are ready to step in if absolutely necessary. Of these

four possibilities, Salla claims that the strongest evidence supports the intruder and the helper perspectives, and therefore government policies should actively address both of these.

Salla makes five recommendations. First, we must create the field of exopolitics so that schools and colleges may prepare diplomats for dealing with the extraterrestrial presence and also the ETs themselves. This would require highly specialized training.

Second, and perhaps most important, Salla argues for the pressing need for immediate disclosure so that exopolitical leaders can bring the best academic minds all over the world into the problem-solving matrix, rather than just those now secretly employed by the government. He says, "This would lead to a more representative decision-making process in contrast to what the evidence suggests is a restricted decision-making process on the ET presence run by a small number of government officials 'appointed' in a manner which raises serious concerns over their accountability, constitutional status, and lack of congressional oversight."

It may be true that the military-industrial complex has effective ways of identifying and using brilliant and talented individuals, as in the movie A Beautiful Mind. Furthermore, Salla claims that it has "brainenhancement" technology that can raise an IQ by as many as fifty points. But there are obvious disadvantages to operating in a climate of secrecy, fear, and intimidation, and we are all being shortchanged by this policy. Salla's position is that only a free and open discussion can elicit the responses appropriate to the incredibly complex problems and fabulous opportunities presented by the existence of several alien races on the planet, displaying powers and technologies that are thousands of years ahead of us. He believes that waiting for official disclosure will cause us to lose valuable initiatives and opportunities for change, and could actually be disastrous.

Third, the government must reveal exactly what weaponry and defense measures have been developed for dealing with the "alien menace." The military should not be permitted to expend considerable national resources in this effort without congressional and public oversight.

Fourth, the government should reveal whatever new technologies have been developed by reverse engineering alien craft and any new energy sources

based on extraterrestrial information that have been discovered. It is strongly suspected that we already have antigravity spaceships capable of interstellar flight, time or interdimensional travel capabilities, free-energy devices that would free us from fossil fuel dependency, and other advances that could eradicate sickness and poverty all over the globe. Clearly, it is presumptuous and immoral for a small group of individuals to keep these things under wraps while there is so much misery on the planet.

Finally, there must be a concerted effort to develop effective congressional and public oversight of these clandestine activities.

THE EXOPOLITICS OF THE IRAQI INVASION

Most observers of statecraft, all over the world, were perplexed and shocked when, in March 2003, the United States literally created its own case for the invasion of Iraq and went ahead with the attack without a decent world consensus and with actual opposition by most of its traditional allies and the United Nations. Using the pretext of hidden "weapons of mass destruction" as a causus belli and in fact ignoring the failure of United Nations inspectors to find any such weapons, the powerful U.S.-British-Australian coalition made a quick strike and overran the negligible Iraqi defense forces in a matter of weeks. They seemed to be on a fast timetable, trying to beat some sort of an urgent deadline. If this was all about oil, why the urgency?

Salla is convinced that the pressing need to invade Iraq was based on a clandestine exopolitical analysis and decision. He believes that the United States, Russia, Germany, and France have been aware that the Anunnaki left behind a very high-tech apparatus, and possibly weapons, when they abandoned Earth around 1700 BCE and that Saddam Hussein had been getting assistance from Russian, German, and French archaeological teams for years in an attempt to unravel and perhaps reverse engineer this apparatus, which Salla claims is probably far in advance of any technology we might have obtained from our friends, the Grays from Zeta Reticuli. If a European-Iraqi alliance were able to reverse engineer this technology or strike up an alliance with the Anunnaki when they return, then whatever military advantage the United States has had with its antigravity craft would probably disappear, and we would quickly become a second-rate power. Basically, Salla is claiming

that all political decisions are now exopolitical decisions, which must be hidden from the public to prevent the possibility of overthrowing the secret ruling elite cliques. Salla believes that a covert, intense struggle is being played out behind the scenes against the backdrop of the ET presence: earthly political powers are maneuvering for alliances with superior ET races to gain world domination.

THE STARGATE AT URUK

Although author Zecharia Sitchin never entertained the notion that the Anunnaki could have set foot on Earth through an interdimensional portal, he came very close to that idea in his book Stairway to Heaven. A primitive version of that concept has been floating around the sci-fi world since the advent of Star Trek on TV in the 1960s. Captain Kirk and friends could be "beamed" down to any planet by a dematerialization-rematerialization process. Sitchin believed that the Sumerian tablets showed the existence of spaceports at various places in the Middle East, from where the Anunnaki traveled back and forth to Nibiru in rocket ships. He wrote that some of the tablets indicated the probable use of orbiting craft as well. But there was no mention of interdimensional portals.

Salla's opinion that the technology buried beneath the desert sands of Iraq is an actual stargate has been heavily influenced by the writings of William Henry, with whom readers of Atlantis Rising magazine are very familiar. Henry makes a compelling case for the existence of such a stargate in Iraq in his research paper titled "Saddam Hussein, The Stairway to Heaven and the Return of Planet X," published on his website www.williamhenry.net. This paper, in turn, uses material extracted from his book, Ark of the Christos: The Mythology, Symbolism and Prophecy of the Return of Planet X and the Age of Terror. While Henry's essay is, of course, speculative, he nevertheless makes copious references to ancient mythological texts as well as Sitchin's works.

The following statement from the paper summarizes Henry's argument and is probably one that influenced Salla: "The return of this planet centers on the recovery of a technology once housed at Solomon's Temple that is used to open a gateway linking Earth with far off regions of space. Recent military and political activity suggests that the world powers are jockeying for position as if the return of Planet X is imminent. The stakes are high. This planet is at the

center of a biblical prophecy known as the 'Day of the Lord.'" A photograph in his article shows an ancient Sumerian tablet in which the god Anu, the ruler of Planet X, appears to be going through a gate, flanked by two people holding posts or pillars with globes on top. Henry calls these poles "splendid shining posts" and claims that they represent the stargate in a simplified form.

Sumerian tablet showing Anu in a stargate

Another Sumerian tablet illustrated in the article shows Gilgamesh going through a similar gate. Gilgamesh was the hero of the ancient Sumerian epic poem The Epic of Gilgamesh, written about 2900 BCE. He was the king of Uruk, a city in southern Mesopotamia, who sought immortality by searching for the "Stairway to Heaven and the abode of the Gods." Ultimately, he ascended a ladder and went through a gate and entered a new world, where he met long-dead Utnapishtim (Noah) and questioned him about the gods. Salla believes the stargate will be found at Uruk, where German archaeologists had been digging for many years at the invitation of Saddam Hussein and had unearthed an ancient city. He thinks that the stargate may have already been unearthed by the U.S. but cannot be used because it probably takes about five years of consciousness-expansion training before someone can walk through the gate. This is consistent with the modus operandi of the now-famous Montauk experiments in time travel, which were driven by the enhanced mental power of one man, Duncan Cameron.

At this point, it appears that exopolitics is being covertly practiced by most of the major world powers. Secret agreements and alliances with various ET groups have been attributed to the United States, Great Britain, Russia, China, Germany (dating back to World War II), France, and very possibly Iraq. Salla believes that the weaponry (e.g., the atom bomb) and wars of the

twentieth century may well have been connected with these alliances (see chapters 24 and 25). This trend toward dealing with extraterrestrials as near equals is encouraging progress for the human race since it means we are coming out of our planetary cocoon. However, if we become embroiled in a weapons-escalation race fueled by competing ET factions fighting for domination of the planet and are used as pawns in this struggle, then it is clearly time to make the whole thing public and allow the people to have a voice in preventing their own doom in an apocalyptic war famously referred to as Armageddon.

10

Information Wars

The momentum for full disclosure of the truth from the government about the UFO phenomenon seems to fluctuate almost like the stock market. It goes through periods of intense enthusiasm, usually initiated by one or more dedicated individuals or groups, followed by times of relative discouragement and disinterest after it has become abundantly clear that a solid stone wall has been encountered and it is an exercise in futility. Generations of courageous truth fighters come and go. They heroically hurl themselves against the great stone wall, but it remains implacable, yielding not even a tiny crack. There are times when a breakthrough seems imminent and there is a real feeling abroad that the wall will break wide open and the dammed-up revelations will come flooding through, but alas, it just never happens. Presidential candidates make promises, but when the time comes to deliver, they become mute.

For instance, in 1993, five-term congressman Steve Schiff from New Mexico, under pressure from constituents, came to believe that there was something to the Roswell story and asked the Government Accounting Office (GAO) to thoroughly review every piece of evidence, old and new. For a while, it seemed that at last a pronouncement from an official government agency might be forthcoming. But the GAO report, issued on July 28, 1995, said that all the important government documents about the Roswell incident had been inexplicably destroyed over forty years previously. Schiff, however, kept up the pressure and became the congressional point man for continued probes. He personally investigated the Santilli alien autopsy film, about which he said, “It looked real to me.” Less than three years after the GAO inquiry, on March 25, 1998, Schiff died of a particularly aggressive form of skin cancer after a one-year battle. He was fifty-one years old. So ended another promising crusade.

Without doubt, the biggest thorn in the side of the government and the most persistent gadfly seeking disclosure of UFO secrets is Arizona attorney Peter

Gersten, founder and director of Citizens Against UFO Secrecy (CAUS). Since 1998, Gersten has mounted a multipronged, one-man campaign to force various government agencies to release all the UFO-related information that they have in their possession. Using the Freedom of Information Act as his primary weapon and relying on his legal skills, Gersten has sued the U.S. government, the attorney general, the secretary of defense, the Department of the Army, the Department of Defense, and the Joint Chiefs of Staff in the federal district court in Phoenix, Arizona, to force them to release their secret UFO documents. Naturally, he hasn't had much success since the federal courts tend to side with the government, and as a last resort the government takes refuge under the "national security" umbrella. But he has enjoyed an occasional psychological victory, and his efforts are slowly gaining wider attention.

THE CRUSADING PHYSICIAN

But now, in these early days of the twenty-first century, a major new force has entered the fray and threatens to blast a huge breach in the wall, if not to bring it down entirely. It comes from an unexpected place. A previously obscure emergency room physician from Charlottesville, Virginia, has stepped onto the world stage and has taken the reins in hand to lead the charge to finally wrest a public admission of the history of extraterrestrial contact with the human race from the deep, shadowy recesses of the top-secret world. Dr. Steven Greer has become so inflamed with this crusade that he has put his promising medical career on hold, thereby forfeiting his considerable income and putting at risk the welfare of his wife and four young daughters.

Greer's efforts have been highly organized and carefully orchestrated right from the beginning of his involvement in 1990, when he founded the Center for the Study of Extraterrestrial Intelligence (CSETI). After recruiting a corps of top UFO researchers from all over the world to be affiliated with CSETI, he formed them into an initiative working group designated as CE-5 to produce a comprehensive working document about the presence of extraterrestrials on the planet (i.e., who they are, their characteristics, and why they are here).

That document, published in 1991, is a comprehensive and complete analysis of the situation up to that time, using virtually every piece of

information available outside of the secret government world, but including the statements of some courageous ex-government insiders. The discoveries described are not surprising to anyone who has been investigating the UFO phenomenon, but it is remarkable that Greer arrived at such explicit and far-reaching conclusions about the alien presence so early in the game. The working paper claims that there are several ET groups visiting Earth, all of which have bases within the solar system, some on (or under) the earth itself. In the working paper, Greer says that the technologies used in their propulsion systems include: "a) gravity/anti-gravity and electromagnetic/gravity technology b) space energy and so-called hyperdimensional energy systems c) matter-energy inter-changeable technologies d) possible Consciousness Assisted Technology (CAT) and Technology Assisted Consciousness (TAC)."

Interestingly, this document concludes that it is the aliens themselves who choose to keep their presence relatively secret. On this subject, Greer says, "Sudden and fully open contact with human civilization has been avoided because of a number of interrelated factors, including: a) the need to avoid an untimely disruption of Earth civilization including military, political, geopolitical, cultural, economic, technological and religious upheaval; b) risks to their own civilization and 'people,' as well as overall mission, given human xenophobia and tendencies towards violent armed reactions; c) up to this time, such massive and open contact has not been necessary, and has not been consonant with their overall long-term mission and purpose . . . since their purpose is not acquisition oriented or disruptive." But he goes on to say that they do have a plan in place for "gradually broader and deeper contact with human society and individuals."

The paper also discusses the government cover-up, claiming high-level knowledge since "at least 1947." Surprisingly, this document then appears to excuse, or at least to understand, the reasons for government secrecy. Those reasons are stated as: "a) fear of public panic and social disruption b) security issues surrounding possible military and technology applications of ET technology, especially in the setting of a world beset with Cold War tensions and competing interests c) uncertainty and mistrust regarding ET motives and ultimate intentions d) embarrassment and consternation over human military inability to secure world air space from repeated penetrations by ETS e) embarrassment and loss of face resulting from disclosures concerning how this

matter has been handled, such as the harassment and ridicule of innocent civilians and military personnel, the withholding of information from the public and Congress, etc." More surprising is the conclusion concerning ET technology, as follows: "ETI (Extraterrestrial Intelligence) technology is strictly guarded by both ETI and human governmental agencies because of its potential for military applications which would greatly threaten world security. It is imperative that this technology not find significant human applications until such time as the Earth attains international peace and an effective world government." This early position about secrecy would change drastically as the CSETI investigation continued.

PROJECT STARLIGHT

By 1993, Greer had come to realize, presumably through ET contacts, that the ETs were open to complete revelation and welcomed the opportunity to interact with the human race. In his newsletter of May 1994, he said, "I believe ETI is waiting for us to educate our own people, and soon." Based on this, he launched Project Starlight, which was, as stated in the newsletter, "designed to educate world leaders, leaders in society, and the world's population to the fact that the earth is being visited by advanced extraterrestrial civilizations. A comprehensive and world encompassing strategy has been designed to achieve these educational goals, which will culminate in a world announcement regarding the existence of extraterrestrial life forms." He cited many new worldwide developments that supported a move to complete openness, especially the end of Cold War tensions, the declassification of many secret documents, and increased worldwide UFO sightings, implying an ET desire to be observed. However, in the same newsletter, Greer announced that in implementing Project Starlight, he was surprised to learn that most high-level U.S. government officials, including the president, the cabinet, and probably the Joint Chiefs of Staff, were "out of the loop." He said he had learned that the real information was controlled by a top-secret, quasi-governmental, quasi-private, international group, and therefore it was necessary to convince that group that the time had come to release the information.

Consonant with the goals of Project Starlight, in the fall of 1993, CSETI began a series of briefings of top international figures to educate them as to the

real facts of the extraterrestrial presence. This process included briefings with senior Clinton-administration officials, CIA Director James Woolsey, former head of the U.K. Ministry of Defense and five-star admiral Lord Hill-Norton, United Nations Secretary General Boutros Boutros-Ghali, other senior United Nations officials, members of Congress, and senior Pentagon officials. Woolsey, director of the CIA from 1993 to 1995, later a Washington lobbyist, and now a partner in a venture capital firm, publicly expressed indignation that Greer characterized his meeting on December 13, 1993, at the home of a mutual friend and including all their wives, as a "briefing," claiming that it was simply a dinner party and nothing more. Greer claims that Woolsey had no previous knowledge of much of the information he conveyed to him that night.

GOVERNMENT ULTIMATUM

In a dramatic briefing paper titled "National Security Implications of the UFO/ETI Subject," dated August 30, 1995, Greer cited all the cogent and compelling reasons why he believed continued secrecy to be both dangerous and unconstitutional. He said, in part, "The current covert management of this issue appears to be operating independently and outside of the constitutional chain of command. The group controlling these operations, which involves reconnaissance, extraterrestrial technology back-engineering, and space-based targeting of ETS (among others) is non-responsive to congressional or Executive Branch oversight and control. This constitutes a real and grave threat to national security and to constitutional democracy and freedom."

Not shrinking from this challenge, Greer, on November 15, 1996, under the aegis of CSETI Project Starlight, sent a letter to all of the top U.S. government officials, including the president, advising them that unless they objected in writing, all security oaths related to UFO activity taken by government officials, presumably including military and intelligence personnel, would be considered null and void because such oaths existed outside of "legal constitutional oversight and control." The letter stated, "UNLESS OTHERWISE DIRECTED, this assessment would be regarded as accurate and all such government witnesses would be free to speak openly as of 1 January 1997." This was a bold and unprecedented act by a private citizen. Remarkably, almost all of the recipients of the letter sent an

acknowledgement, and the deadline date came and went without the receipt of a single objection, warning, or threat! Thus, on that date, January 1, 1997, Project Disclosure officially began.

PROJECT DISCLOSURE

At the commencement of Project Starlight in 1993, Greer began identifying, seeking out, and interviewing military and government witnesses to UFO events who were willing to talk. He also started gathering as much hard evidence as he could find. By the time Project Disclosure began, he had amassed an impressive cast of witnesses. In April 1997, more than a dozen such government and military witnesses were assembled at the Westin Hotel in Washington, D.C., for briefings with members of Congress, Pentagon officials, and others in an attempt to persuade Congress to hold open, secrecy-free hearings on the UFO and ET presence and advanced energy and propulsion systems that could conceivably provide solutions to global environmental challenges; to enact legislation to ban all space-based weapons; and to develop and explore space peacefully. The members of Congress weren't interested. If they were impressed by the witnesses, they didn't admit to it. At that point, Greer realized that he had to take his case to the press and the people.

For the next four years, CSETI continued to identify and interview witnesses. By early 2001, it had an army of several hundred such witnesses covering every branch of the armed services, the National Reconnaissance Office (NRO), the DIA, the CIA, and NASA. Internationally, the witnesses included high officials of the former Union of Soviet Socialist Republics and other agencies and countries. Over one hundred interviews had been videotaped, and seventy were transcribed into edited testimony. A four-hour videotape summary of testimony and a document of more than five hundred pages were produced. Virtually all of the people involved were prepared to testify before Congress.

In his Project Disclosure description, Greer said, "The weight of this testimony, along with supporting government documents and other evidence, establishes beyond any doubt the reality of extraterrestrial life forms, UFOs, or extraterrestrial vehicles, and advanced energy and propulsion technologies

resulting from the study of these vehicles . . . The testimony and evidence proves that these vehicles have been tracked on radar on many occasions, have landed and/or crashed on terra firma, and have been retrieved and studied by specialized and compartmentalized projects. Advanced technologies which have been identified from the study of these vehicles, once disclosed, will replace currently used forms of energy generation and propulsion. These technologies will enable the Earth to attain a sustainable civilization without pollution, energy shortages, or global warming." And further, "These numerous recorded witnesses constitute only a small portion of a vast pool of identified present or former military, intelligence, corporate, aviator, flight control, law enforcement officers, scientists and other witnesses, who will come forward when subpoenaed to testify at Congressional hearings."

Some of the witnesses were very highly placed in the government, and much of the testimony confirms information previously considered wild-eyed and highly speculative, thus salvaging the reputations of many investigators who had sometimes been ridiculed and under attack. All of the witness briefing documents as well as an executive summary are available at the Project Disclosure website, www.disclosureproject.org, as of this writing. Be assured, even the most jaded UFO researchers will be astounded at what they find in this material.

THE PRESS CLUB GAMBIT

In late March 2001, Greer appeared as a speaker at the International UFO Congress in Laughlin, Nevada. In a rousing speech, he revealed that a landmark event in the protracted, bizarre struggle between the government and the citizenry for the release of UFO information was about to take place. He announced that on May 9, at a public meeting of the National Press Club in Washington, D.C., about "two dozen" high-ranking military personnel would tell the world what they knew about UFOs and secret government flying disc development. He promised that this would be the breakthrough event that would end the secrecy once and for all and would put the information out in the legitimate media marketplace at last. Greer's fiery speech was greeted by many rounds of enthusiastic applause from the large audience as he castigated the government for appropriating to itself, for military purposes, an assortment

of new technologies derived from ET contact that could end reliance on fossil fuels and end poverty in the third world by making new forms of abundant energy freely available. As planned, this meeting definitely had the hallmarks of a landmark event. It conjured visions of the press corps scurrying for their cell phones and laptops after the presentation.

The Press Club meeting did happen, right on schedule on May 9, 2001. It was carried by live radio and three TV networks, and over two hundred and fifty thousand people were lined up to view the simultaneous webcast, which was hit by some very sophisticated jamming, causing the connection to be down about 15 percent of the time. But it was recorded in its entirety. The audio portion is available for listening, along with visuals of the speakers at the Project Disclosure website (see above).

Somehow the Press Club event did not have the impact that Greer had envisioned. There was no scurrying by the press writers, and it didn't make the news the next day anywhere in America. It just sort of disappeared into a black hole, testifying once again to the power of the media managers. As one ponders this, there is a realization that even if it had made the front pages the next day, daily life all over the world would not have changed a bit. Everyone would have gotten up the next morning and gone to work, still beset with all their financial, romantic, and health concerns, and not able to give a thought to our extraterrestrial friends. It's a fact that most people already believe in aliens anyway. Thanks to years of mass psychological preparation by Hollywood, this news has already been processed and discounted by the public, and they just can't get excited enough about it to start haranguing Congress for legislation. Yet I believe that Greer is absolutely correct in his assessment that our interaction with the aliens is potentially the solution to all our energy problems, will open the portal to travel to the stars, and will ultimately lead to our joining the extraterrestrial community. The public consciousness has been very cleverly put to sleep on this issue. Let's hope that this courageous visionary can eventually succeed in waking us up again and jolting us back to reality.

Steven Greer at National Press Club presentation

11

UFO Crusader

Of all the subjects of UFO investigation that could possibly produce the "smoking gun" that all ufologists are seeking, the most promising and most likely to reveal the existence and dimensions of the sixty-year government cover-up are the MJ-12 documents. If it can indeed be indisputably proved that a high-level organization such as MJ-12 really has existed since 1947 with the stated purpose of controlling the investigations of and release of information about UFOs and extraterrestrial visitations, then the entire cover-up is revealed. It is unquestionably the key to the Pandora's box of government secrets.

A "MAJICAL" PACKAGE

Certainly, if the Roswell crash did occur, then the ramifications of that crash would have reverberated all the way to the president almost immediately. The "buck" would definitely have stopped at the desk of Harry S. Truman. And it is supremely understandable that the very first act of such a president as Truman, who was basically scientifically challenged, would be to empanel a committee of the most learned scientists and experts he could find to formulate a plan for dealing with such an incredible development. So if you accept the reality of Roswell, then you must necessarily accept the reality of a group such as MJ-12. It would have been the only correct response to an event such as the crash of an extraterrestrial craft on U.S. soil and the recovery of four nonhuman, alien bodies near the crash site. That is probably the most important fact about MJ-12—that its existence was logical and necessary.

Yet, until one fateful day in December 1984, no one in the now-burgeoning field of UFO research had ever postulated the existence of such a group. On that day, an undeveloped roll of 35mm black-and-white film arrived in the mail at the home of Jaime Shandera in Burbank, California. Shandera

was a movie producer and director with a well-known interest in UFOs who was on the verge of creating a fictional film on the subject. He had already contacted ufologist Stanton T. Friedman and asked him to act as a consultant for the movie. Friedman, in turn, had put him in touch with William Moore, coauthor with Charles Berlitz of The Roswell Incident. Shandera and Moore, who lived in Arizona, had agreed to cooperate in making the movie and in using Friedman, who lived in New Brunswick, Canada, as a consultant when the mysterious package with no return address and an Albuquerque, New Mexico, postmark was dropped in Shandera's mailbox. The roll of film, when developed, contained pictures of an eight-page document. The title page read, "BRIEFING DOCUMENT: OPERATION MAJESTIC 12 PREPARED FOR PRESIDENT-ELECT DWIGHT D. EISENHOWER: (EYES ONLY) 18 NOVEMBER, 1952." Stamped at the top and bottom of each page was the apparent document classification, "TOP SECRET/MAJIC EYES ONLY."[*20]

TRUMAN CREATES MJ-12

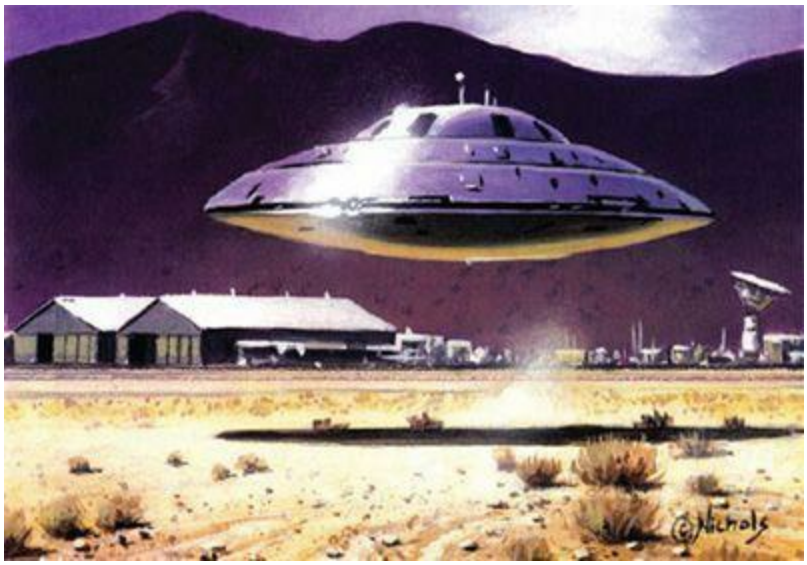
The document first announced that Operation Majestic-12, which was to be "a TOP SECRET Research and Development/Intelligence operation responsible directly and only to the President of the United States," was created by an executive order by President Truman on September 24, 1947. It then gave the names of the twelve original members of MJ-12. They were (1) General Nathan F. Twining, (2) Dr. Donald Menzel, (3) Mr. Gordon Gray, (4) Admiral Roscoe H. Hillenkoetter, (5) Dr. Jerome Hunsaker, (6) General Robert M. Montague, (7) Dr. Lloyd V. Berkner, (8) Dr. Detlev Bronk, (9) Dr. Vannevar Bush, (10) Secretary James V. Forrestal, (11) Mr. Sidney W. Souers, and (12) General Hoyt S. Vandenberg. By the time of the briefing in November 1952, Forrestal, who had been Truman's secretary of defense, was dead. According to the official record, he committed suicide on May 22, 1949. The document said that he was replaced on MJ-12 by General Walter B. Smith on August 1, 1950.

The briefing document then reviewed the history of UFO contact, beginning with the famous Kenneth Arnold sighting over the Cascade Mountains of Washington in June 1947, and covered the Roswell crash on July 4, 1947. The document stated that the main wreckage of the crashed alien craft

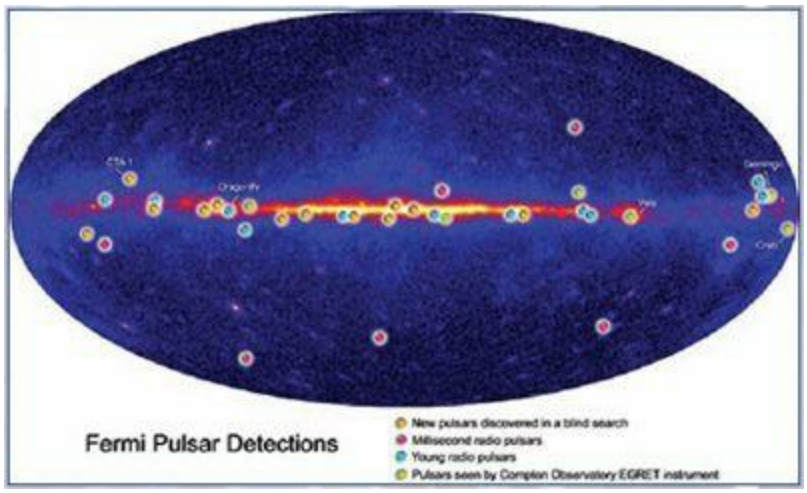
was found seventy-five miles northwest of Roswell, with debris scattered around for about three-quarters of a mile, and that four alien bodies were found, apparently ejected, two miles east of the main site.[*21] All were recovered on July 7 and moved to Army Air Force facilities for evaluation. It revealed that Bronk's team suggested the term "Extra-terrestrial Biological Entities" to describe the aliens and that Menzel considered it "likely that we are dealing with beings from another solar system entirely." The briefing document also revealed that there was a second saucer crash on the Texas-Mexico border in December 1950 and then went on to express concern over the upsurge in UFO activity from May through the autumn of that year (1952).

Adamski's meeting with Orthon (art by Jim Nichols)

The Roswell crash, July 1947 (art by Jim Nichols)

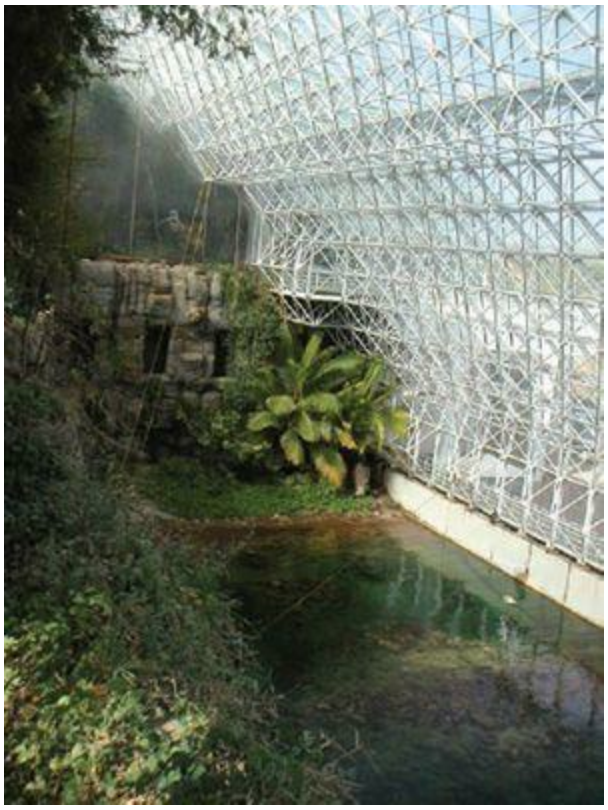


Antigravity disc at Area 51 (art by Jim Nichols)

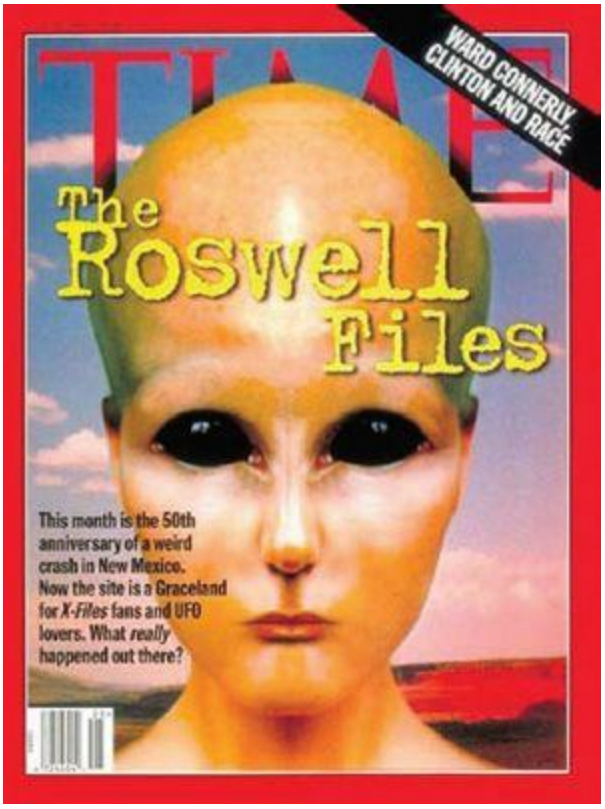

Fermi Pulsar Detections
New pulsars discovered in a blind search
Millisecond radio pulsars
Young radio pulsars
Pulsars seen by Compton Observatory EGRET instrument

NASA pulsar map

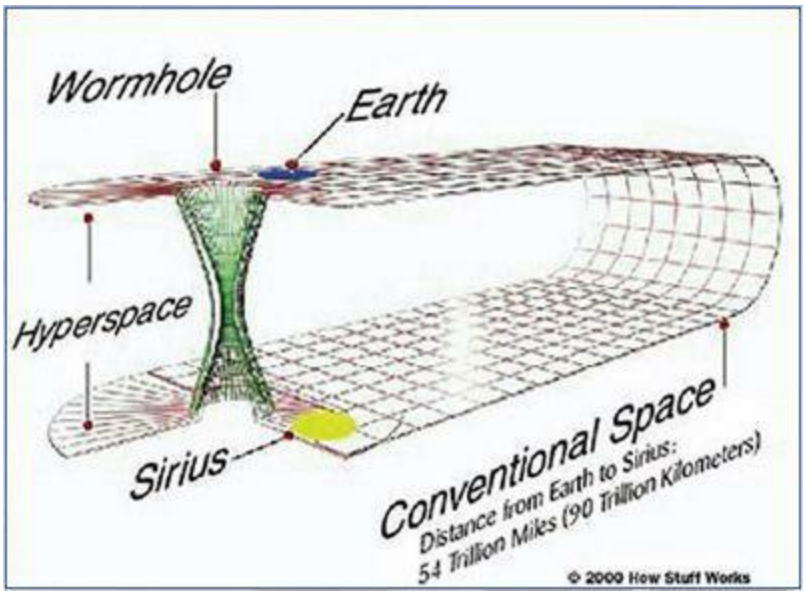
Panoramic view of Biosphere 2



Biosphere 2 interior


TIME
WARD CONNERLY, CLINTON AND RACE
The Roswell Files
This month is the 50th anniversary of a weird crash in New Mexico. Now the site is a Graceland for X-Files fans and UFO lovers. What really happened out there?

Hybrid face on Time magazine cover



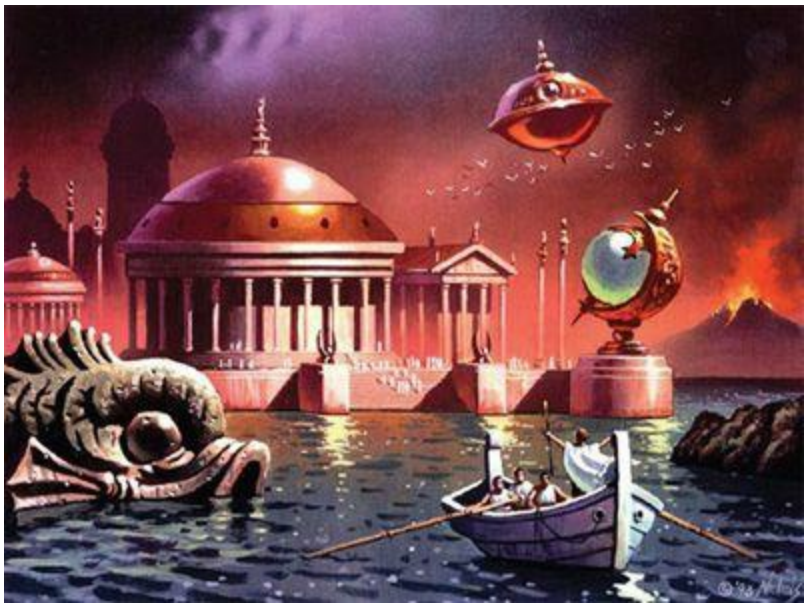
Folded space creates a wormhole.

The Eye of Horus, the "Sky King."
The Followers of Horus were ancestors of the pharaohs.

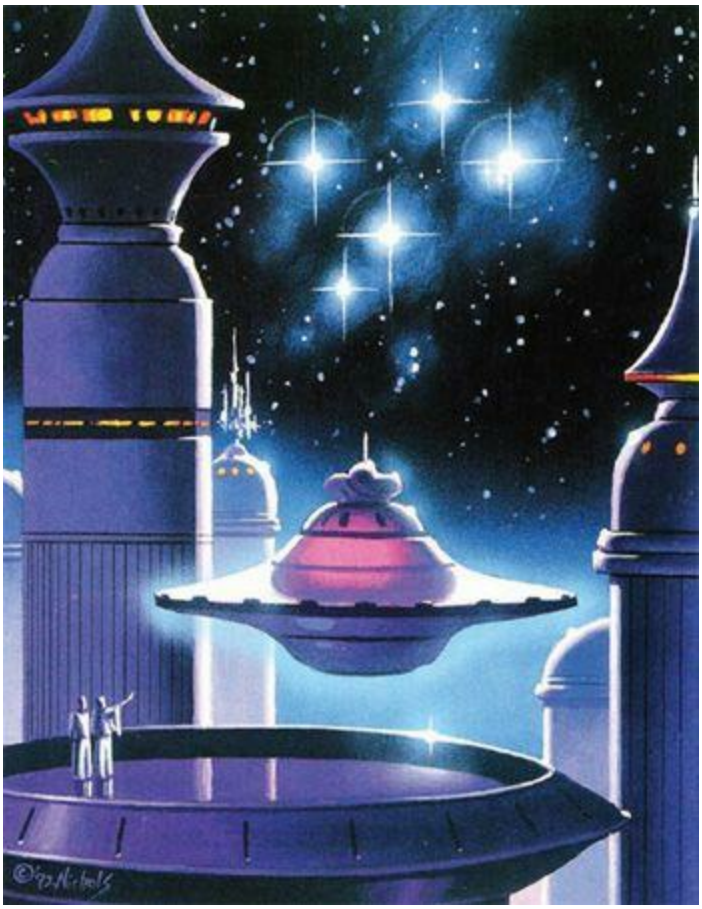
Nazi flying disc (art by Jim Nichols)

Nazi Antarctic base (art by Jim Nichols)

Secrets of the pharaohs (art by Jim Nichols)



Atlantis (art by Jim Nichols)



Pleiadian starbase (art by Jim Nichols)

There is no record that Shandera and Moore ever made their movie, but for Friedman, this providential "package from heaven" was a life-changing event and launched him on a twelve-year research and writing project that culminated in the publication of the definitive book on the subject of MJ-12, Top Secret/Majic. Friedman's interest in UFOs is unusual. He's a nuclear physicist, and ufology does not usually attract scientists, probably for the same reason that physicians, who are also scientists, have such difficulty accepting alternative medicine. Friedman presents an interesting contrast with Carl Sagan, his classmate at the University of Chicago, where both were majoring in physics from 1953 to 1956. Sagan, as Friedman discusses in his book and as everyone knows, was an outspoken debunker of ufology. Sagan says in his classic book, Cosmos, "We maintain that there is no credible evidence for the Earth being visited, now or ever."[*22] But Friedman always kept an open mind.

After getting his master's degree in 1956, Friedman went to work on the

development of compact nuclear reactor engines for advanced aircraft. That became his specialty, and he worked on various aspects of this cutting-edge technology for several large aerospace companies, including General Electric Aircraft, Aerojet General Nucleonics, General Motors' Allison Division, Westinghouse Astronuclear Laboratory, McDonnell Douglas, and TRW. Since this research was always carried out in secret, often with money from "black budgets," Friedman usually carried a top-secret clearance. The media and the public were never made aware that we were trying to develop aircraft powered by nuclear reactors.

"SPECIAL REPORT 14"

Friedman's classified work took him to places where UFO-related activities were tantalizingly close but just out of his scope. One such place was the Air Force's Foreign Technology Division at Wright-Patterson Air Base in Dayton, Ohio. This was where Project Blue Book was administered and where alien craft propulsion systems were being studied. Project Blue Book, initiated by the Air Force in early 1952, was the follow-on operation to Project Sign and Project Grudge, both designated to receive and analyze UFO reports. Blue Book was directed by Captain Edward J. Ruppelt, who was very conscientious and thorough. It was Ruppelt who retained the analytical services of the Battelle Memorial Institute.[*23] Ruppelt left the project in September 1953, replaced by Airman First Class Max Futch, who was replaced by Captain Charles Hardin in 1956. Evidently Hardin was replaced later by Major Friend.

Friedman met Major Friend, the head of Project Blue Book, who allowed him into the "vault inside a vault" at the Battelle, but only with an escort. The Battelle had in its archives all of the thousands of reports and evaluations of UFO sightings that were turned over to Blue Book. This was Friedman's first introduction to UFO literature, and he was astounded and fascinated.

After reading about a dozen more books on UFOs from his local library, Friedman happened on a privately published version of Project Blue Book's "Special Report 14" in the library at the University of California, Berkeley. This was the report that sifted through all the Blue Book data and summed it up. With more than 240 charts, tables, graphs, and maps to review, Friedman's

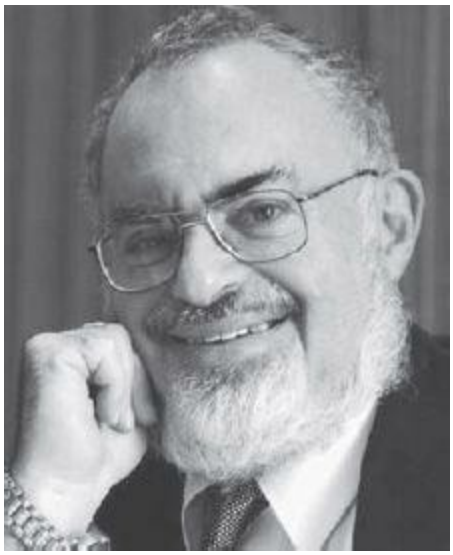
scientific mind was "in data heaven." The bottom line was that six hundred sightings out of three thousand could not be identified. It was an epiphany for Friedman when he realized that the Air Force knew that a large number of the UFO sightings were probably alien craft. On the original version of his website, he said, "I . . . recognized that the Air Force, in its October 1955 press release about the study, flat-out lied." The website now includes an entire section devoted to "Government Lies."

In 1967, while working for Westinghouse, Friedman met Frank Edwards, the author of the now-famous book Flying Saucers—Serious Business. After reading Edwards's book, Friedman decided he wanted to help spread the word about UFOs and asked Edwards for advice. Edwards hooked him up with a media contact who helped Friedman get on a radio talk show on KDKA in Pittsburgh, which allowed him to promote his public lectures. At first, Friedman's talks were limited to small groups on what he calls "the chicken-and-peas circuit." These were organizations and book clubs interested in UFOs, few of which were able to pay him a fee.

A breakthrough came when Friedman addressed a crowd of over four hundred at a joint meeting of the Institute of Electrical and Electronic Engineers and the American Institute of Aeronautics and Astronautics at the Mellon Institute in Pittsburgh. His lecture that night, titled "Flying Saucers ARE Real," was a big success and subsequently became a staple in his repertoire. Shortly thereafter, he joined a speaker's bureau and was immediately booked to speak to the Engineering Society of Detroit. This drew a crowd of over one thousand and was sold out three weeks in advance. For this appearance, he earned the princely sum of three hundred dollars plus travel expenses. He was now officially launched on his speaking career and was subsequently booked all over the country by the bureau. About a year later, funding for the development of nuclear reactor propulsion systems started to dry up, and Friedman found himself out of work. He decided to devote himself full-time to the lecture circuit. In the 1970s and early 1980s, he became well known worldwide as a leading advocate of the UFO reality. As a scientist, he brought a tremendous amount of much-needed respect and believability to ufology.

A PERSONAL MISSION

At the time the MJ-12 document came to Shandera in 1984, Friedman had been lecturing all over the world about UFOs for almost twenty years. Since it was the seminal event of the UFO era, Friedman had devoted years of investigation and research to the crash at Roswell, and he had no doubt that it had happened, but the tracks were well covered, and proof was hard to come by. When this piece of hard evidence dropped into his lap, it had an electrifying effect. It rejuvenated his efforts, and it shifted his career as a UFO investigator and spokesman into high gear. Friedman immediately realized the importance of the briefing document. He says in Top Secret/Majic, "I was very excited about this discovery . . . There was no question that if the . . . document . . . was genuine, it was one of the most important classified government documents ever leaked to the public." Consequently, he made it his personal mission to determine whether the "Eisenhower Briefing Document" was genuine.



Stanton T. Friedman

For the next ten years, Friedman laboriously tracked down every piece of evidence he could find to validate the authenticity of the briefing document. One of the apparent glaring inconsistencies was the inclusion of Dr. Donald Menzel in the ranks of MJ-12. Menzel, a noted professor of astronomy at Harvard, was a notorious UFO skeptic who frequently publicly ridiculed believers. Friedman's research turned up the facts that Menzel had a top-secret ultra security clearance with the Navy and a top-secret clearance with the Air

Force and did highly classified consulting work for the CIA, the National Security Agency, and more than thirty corporations "on such matters as radio wave propagation, cryptography, and apparently, alien interstellar spacecraft." Furthermore, he was an old friend of Vannevar Bush and was acquainted with two other members of MJ-12. Friedman concluded that Menzel had led a double life. He had secretly been in the inner circle of government UFO activity while publicly appearing to be a very conservative Harvard scientist.

Friedman also determined that President-elect Eisenhower had definitely been briefed on the date of the document, November 18, 1952. On that date, the records show that the president-elect had a forty-threeminute, high-security meeting with members of the Joint Chiefs of Staff at the Pentagon. The last page of the briefing document contained a copy of a memorandum from Truman to Forrestal dated September 24, 1947, authorizing Forrestal to proceed with Operation Majestic-12 and notifying Forrestal that he (Truman) would remain in charge but would seek advice from Forrestal, Dr. Bush, and the director of the CIA. This memo was included with the briefing document to inform Eisenhower of the authority under which they operated. Documents in the Truman Library attested to the fact that Truman met with Forrestal and Bush on the date of the memo, and it was the only time he met with Bush between May and December of that year. Friedman also tracked down the minutiae of the document such as the date format, Truman's signature, the typewriter used, and Hillenkoetter's customary writing style. All these details checked out or proved to be acceptable. Friedman was ultimately convinced that the briefing document was the real thing and that therefore MJ-12 did, in fact, exist.

THE IMPOSSIBLE DREAM

Friedman has now spent almost fifty years in his personal crusade to reveal the truth of the extraterrestrial presence, against tremendous opposition. He has had to take on not only government and military opponents but also many high-level scientists and other researchers, some of whose connections are highly suspect. He has dealt with every challenge with a measured response backed up with methodical, careful, and exhaustive research and has emerged victorious in every case. He has crisscrossed the world with his message.

On his website, www.stantonfriedman.com, Friedman says, "Since 1967 I

have lectured on the subject 'Flying Saucers ARE Real' at more than 600 colleges and over 100 professional groups in all fifty US states, nine Canadian Provinces, twelve cities in England and nine in other countries, with only eleven hecklers. I have also appeared on hundreds of radio and TV shows. Overall, I have probably answered about 35,000 questions about UFOs and secrecy." He has flung down the gauntlet to the Air Force, challenging two of the Air Force officers who wrote Roswell reports to a public debate. He has effectively demolished the arguments of everyone and anyone who has questioned the reality of Roswell and the authenticity of the MJ-12 documents, and it was he who coined the rallying cry "cosmic Watergate." If and when the dam is finally breached and the truth does indeed make us free, we will certainly owe much of that freedom to this Don Quixote of ufology who has now been tilting at government windmills for half a century.

Since the appearance of the briefing document in 1984, many new documents have surfaced, virtually all of which support the existence of MJ-12. For those interested, I highly recommend a visit to the website www.majesticdocuments.com to view the documents, along with some startling photos. The investigative team maintaining this site comprises some of the leading lights of UFO research and reporting: Robert M. Wood, Ryan S. Wood, Nick Redfern, Timothy S. Cooper, Jim Marrs, Jim Clarkson, and, as you would expect, Stanton T. Friedman.

12

Sci-Fi Film

A Path to Self-Discovery

Was it synchronicity that brought me to Los Angeles that Wednesday before Memorial Day in 1977? Searching for a movie to see that evening, my friends and I settled on the premiere that night of a new sci-fi film called Star Wars at Grauman's Chinese Theater in Hollywood. A long-time sci-fi fan, I didn't expect much of this movie since no decent science-fiction fare had appeared on the screen since 2001: A Space Odyssey nine years earlier in 1968. But it turned out to be a memorable experience. It was the first (and last) time in my life that I ever witnessed an entire movie audience stand up and cheer as the credits rolled. The rest, as they say, is history.

Little did I realize then that I was a witness to that history. An amateur sociologist by instinct, I have puzzled over that spontaneous eruption of audience appreciation and delight many times over the years. Now, thirty years later, I finally think I understand it. But let's start at the beginning.

VISUAL TRICKS AND FANTASTIC VOYAGES

It all started with an accident. In Paris in early 1897, a stage magician turned moviemaker named Georges Méliès was filming a street scene in front of the Paris Opera when the camera jammed, as they frequently did in the early days. Naturally, the continuity of the film was briefly interrupted. As recounted by Carlos Clarens in his classic book An Illustrated History of Horror and Science-Fiction Films, "When he reviewed the developed film later on, Méliès was astounded to see a bus changed into a hearse. Film had stopped while time had not. This wonderfully macabre metamorphosis was the genesis of all film trickery. The Fantastic Film had been born."

Movie poster from 1977 for Star Wars

Méliès quickly realized the possibilities and began to develop techniques that allowed him to give free rein to his imagination. He promised to bring to his audiences "visual tricks, and fantastic voyages." To accomplish this, he built the first movie studio in the world in the Paris suburb of Montreuil. It had glass walls and ceilings and was equipped with all sorts of stage contrivances to facilitate trick photography. Says Clarens, "To Méliès the camera became a machine to register the world of dreams and the supernatural, the mirror to enter Wonderland." He became known as the King of Fantasmagoria, the Jules Verne of the Cinema, and the Magician of the Screen.

After breaking new cinematic ground with such imaginative productions as The Battleship Maine, The Man with Four Heads, She, and Cinderella, all under thirty minutes long, Méliès created his grandest production, widely considered to be his masterpiece. In 1902, at the very dawning of the twentieth century, Méliès became the father of science-fiction movies with his film A Trip to the Moon. Based on Jules Verne's From the Earth to the Moon and H. G. Wells's First Men in the Moon and also thirty minutes in length, the movie followed a scientific expedition to the moon and back. Clarens says, "It is, then, the movies' first venture into science-fiction and interplanetary travel . . . As the rocket is fired from the giant cannon atop the Paris roofs, the film cuts to

the spaceship (in miniature) traveling against a painted backdrop of the sky, then cuts to the moon from viewpoint of the cosmonauts, getting larger and larger, and finally there is a cut or fast dissolve to the moon's face wincing in pain as the bulletlike ship enters the eye."

From its very inception, the science-fiction genre enthralled audiences. The film was an instant success. Bootleg copies were made from the three prints Méliès sent to his American agents and were shown all over the United States. While the books of Verne and Wells had also been very successful, the film brought a wider audience into the sci-fi fold because it was visual and could appeal to those who were not fond of literature and were not capable of appreciating literary nuance. Like fast food for the imagination, science-fiction film opened the world of the future to the masses. Most importantly, the writings of both men, but especially Verne, portrayed the man of the future as a conqueror of space and the ocean depths, expanding his dominion through science to previously forbidding places. The Time Machine by Wells extended human reach through time into the future. This was a hopeful and inspiring message for humanity and had a powerful spiritual appeal to fin de siècle audiences.

After this hopeful beginning, sci-fi film got lost in the shuffle as the world became embroiled in war and economic depression. By the end of World War II, there was very little to suggest that the human race could ever aspire to the glorious dreams of Verne, Wells, and Méliès. In fact, with the advent of the atomic bomb, it appeared that scientific advancement had simply given us more efficient means of slaughtering each other. Then, as we entered the second half of the century, everything changed. Spacecraft from other stars appeared in our skies and crashed in our deserts, and spacemen had encounters and conversations with humans. By their presence, the aliens proved that space travel was possible and that perhaps science could save us after all. And so the dream was revived, and a new and powerful impetus was given to science-fiction literature and film.

GORT! KLAATU BARADA NIKTO

The resurrection of sci-fi film in the 1950s was startling in terms of both quantity and diversity. Films belonging to this genre, however loosely,

numbered in the hundreds over the course of the decade, and most of them were profitable. It started off appropriately and auspiciously. The first important entry out of the gate was Destination Moon, produced in 1950 by George Pal and based on the youth novel Rocketship Galileo by Robert Heinlein, who also wrote the original screenplay.

Taking up where Méliès had left off fifty years previously, this film depicted a moon journey as scientifically realistic as possible. Director Irving Pichel consulted with physicists and astronomers, including German rocket expert Hermann Oberth, and employed famed astronomy painter Chesley Bonestell for set design. It took one hundred men two months to build the realistic moonscape set, which brought it the 1950 Oscar for special effects. This movie turned out to be remarkably predictive of the actual moon landing in 1969.

Destination Moon was followed, in 1951, by a movie that is now widely considered to be the best American sci-fi movie of the fifties, The Day the Earth Stood Still. What made this film so unusual was the fact that it succeeded on several levels. The dramatic story line and love story were intriguing and gripping, but it also got away with committing what is considered the unpardonable sin in Hollywood—exhorting the audience with a message. An alien called Klaatu comes to earth in a flying saucer as an envoy from the "planetary federation" to warn us about the use of nuclear weapons and gives a long speech about our fate if we ignore the warning. On a third level, it is a Christian allegory, since Klaatu is killed by the military but then is resurrected by his robot, Gort, and at the end ascends Christlike to the skies in his spaceship. It was directed by Robert Wise, who later directed The Andromeda Strain and Star Trek: The Motion Picture.

Movie poster from 1950 for Destination Moon

Some other noteworthy films from 1951 based on interplanetary drama were Flight to Mars, Rocketship X-M, Flying Disc Man from Mars, and The Man from Planet X.

CAT WOMEN OF THE MOON

Up to this point, filmmakers traded in likely scientific advancement that would lead to space travel. Although fantastic, it was all believable because faith in science had been restored, and it all seemed possible, even before Sputnik. This was pure science fiction, and the science-fiction writers wrote for and applauded these films. The aliens were all humanlike and civilized. Then, things took a "horrible" turn. Succumbing to the popular appetite for horror films, Hollywood decided to populate the universe with monsters. The turning point was the Howard Hawks production The Thing, released in late 1951, in which the threatening alien feels "no pleasure, no pain . . . no emotion." It just

wants to survive and procreate.

Movie poster from 1951 for The Day the Earth Stood Still

The Thing started the whole monster cycle of sci-fi movies, largely dominated by directors such as Roger Corman. The respected science-fiction writers of the fifties were appalled at this turn of events. They were especially enraged by the way scientists now became "mad scientists," a throwback to Dr. Frankenstein in the thirties. The Thing was a well-made film and was financially successful. This success further emboldened the "monster sci-fi" moviemakers. Some notable films in this subgenre were The Beast from 20,000 Fathoms, which was the first project of Ray Harryhausen, who went on to legendary animation fame, Invaders from Mars, Robot Monster, and Cat Women of the Moon (all in 1953), Them in 1954, This Island Earth in 1955, and the still-famous Invasion of the Body Snatchers in 1956.

By 1959, a very clear dichotomy between two different types of scifi films had become evident. On the one hand, there were the films that honestly sought to capture the drama and excitement engendered by the possibilities of

space exploration, time travel, and interaction with extraterrestrials. These mainstream science-fiction films tried to adhere to likely future scientific developments and the implications thereof. The two men most identified with this pseudodocumentary style were producer George Pal and director Robert Wise. After Destination Moon, Pal went on to make When Worlds Collide in 1952, War of the Worlds and Conquest of Space, both in 1954, and the H. G. Wells classic, The Time Machine, in 1960. All these films had the stamp of a visionary. Hollywood producer Paul Davids, who knew Pal well, says in a biographical essay about the legendary director, still available in his archived column "Flying Saucers Over Hollywood" on the website www.alienzoo.com, "George Pal began to understand that humankind's ultimate destiny could only be fulfilled by people freeing themselves from planet Earth and venturing into space, to the planets." On the other hand, the monster movies were patently absurd, simply substituting space monsters for the more earthbound variety. These movies worked very well, and they made money. They attracted the audiences who might otherwise choose some other type of horror movie, and so they really belonged more properly in the horror genre.

The fact that so many of the spacecraft in the sci-fi films in the 1950s were saucerlike clearly establishes the link between the profusion of movies in this genre and the reports of UFO sightings coming in from all over the world during that decade. Since it is now well known that the military clamped a tight lid of secrecy on all UFO-related reports in the fifties, it is not much of a stretch to assume that they sought to use Hollywood to further their aims of deception, obfuscation, and disinformation. Author Bruce Rux, in his book Hollywood Vs. the Aliens: The Motion Picture Industry's Participation in UFO Disinformation, makes an excellent case for the likelihood that the intelligence agencies influenced Hollywood producers to make the aliens so monstrous and ridiculous that the public would cease to take the phenomena seriously. This ploy worked so well that even today you are likely to get a snicker if you bring up the subject of UFOs or extraterrestrials in any politically correct environment.

THE FINAL FRONTIER

This is how the situation basically remained in the early 1960s. Many more

bad movies were made, and sci-fi film went into a state of torpor. Then, on September 8, 1966, Star Trek burst on the scene as a television series and changed everything. Through the genius and vision of Gene Roddenberry, all the old dreams of Verne, Wells, Méliès, Pal, and Wise were resuscitated. The series revived in character, style, and technology the dramatic journey of the human race now graduated above greed and violence with a new maturity of consciousness, out among the stars, exploring "space, the final frontier." The original series ran for three years and permanently changed the definition of science-fiction film.

In his second book, Star Trek Movie Memories, William Shatner, who played the character Captain Kirk, talks about the years after the series was dropped and he had gone on to other things. But someone convinced him to attend a Star Trek convention. Of that first convention experience, he says "I threw open the stage curtain, stepped out onto the hardwood and stopped dead in my tracks. My jaw dropped. My face went white, my eyes rolled up into my head and I was genuinely stunned. Five thousand people were now staring back at me, all of them cheering, all of them standing atop their chairs, all of them expecting me to be charming, full of absolutely fascinating Trek lore, and unceasingly entertaining. I was horrified." All of this adulation for an actor! Clearly, Star Trek had tapped in to the pent-up dreams of an entire generation that had been denied access to the truth of extraterrestrial contact by repressive, deceptive, and manipulative government policies. But now the dam was broken, if only in fictional film. The people knew better.

Director and writer Stanley Kubrik's masterpiece, 2001: A Space Odyssey, came two years after the advent of Star Trek and added an entirely new level of complexity to science-fiction film. With beautiful visuals and spare dialogue and dealing with man's journey up from the animal to the godlike mastery of technology and then to the inner journey to self-mastery, the movie was inspiring, but no one really understood why.

Then came Star Wars. I see now that Star Wars put all the pieces together. It told of a "long time ago in a galaxy far, far away" when humans had already transcended the shackles of planetary limitation and traveled freely through the cosmos, and it implied that life on Earth here and now was a fall from grace and knowledge. It takes the position that mankind was a creature of the stars long before he even arrived here and implies that we are fighting our way back

to that high estate. And, as in 2001, it reminds us through Yoda and Obi-Wan Kenobi that the conquest of technology is only the beginning. The important journey is within. And that's why the audiences cheered. Star Wars finally explained and validated the true condition of humanity here on Earth, and at some deep level, they knew it. With that explanation came hope for redemption. Science-fiction film had finally come into its own and lived up to its boundless potential.

PART THREE

Space-Age Science

The modern era of extraterrestrial visitation has brought in scientific and technological innovations that never would have been developed so early at the normal pace of scientific progress. It has put us at least fifty years ahead, perhaps much more. Direct secret conferences with alien scientists, reverse engineering of crashed alien craft, and observation and analysis of the performance of the craft have brought about a scientific revolution that is capable of exponentially improving all aspects of life on Earth. While it is clear now that extraterrestrials have been visiting and even living here for thousands of years, it was only when "home-grown" science had reached a high enough level, sometime in the 1930s, that we were able to appreciate and use the alien technologies. Certainly, if a man had found a transistor in a crashed disc in the nineteenth century, he would have marveled at it but would have just thrown it away. Whereas the transistor found in the Roswell craft sparked an explosion in the speed, cooling, and miniaturization technologies for the computer industry.

Our engineers and scientists have gained startling new insights into electromagnetism, gravity, quantum mechanics, and the nature of time, so that today we are at the threshold of a totally new era. While some of these innovations, such as the transistor, have been dribbled out to American industry, as revealed by Colonel Philip J. Corso in The Day After Roswell, the major developments resulting from alien interaction that could truly revolutionize energy, travel, and biochemistry have been kept under wraps in the classified world. In this section of the book, I

seek to reveal what we have been able to elicit and deduce from that world in order to make the point that the secret history of ET contact is also the secret history of ET-engendered fantastic new science and technology. Pioneering rocket scientist Hermann Oberth reportedly said in an interview, "We cannot take the credit for our record advancement in certain scientific fields alone; we have been helped." When he was asked who helped us, he replied, "The people of other worlds."

The article that became chapter 14, "B-2: The American UFO," was written in 1996. The theory that the B-2 Spirit stealth bomber secretly used antigravity technology was novel at that time, even though that technology was actually developed in the 1950s by reverse engineering crashed alien craft. The article was based on the investigations of a nonscientist UFO researcher and may not have been taken seriously, even though the arguments are very persuasive. It wasn't until twelve years later, in 2008, that the theory was given new credence and solid scientific backing by physicist Dr. Paul A. LaViolette in his book Secrets of Antigravity Propulsion: Tesla, UFOs and Classified Aerospace Technology. Chapter 13, "Revelations from the 'Black World,'" is based on an interview with LaViolette on that subject. Taken together, these two chapters should leave no doubt in the mind of the reader that we are indeed using antigravity technology in the B-2 and that it probably was the craft that was the subject of the 1987 book Night Siege: The Hudson Valley UFO Sightings by J. Allen Hynek, Phillip J. Imbrogno, and Bob Pratt, as claimed in chapter 14. That means the military has had working antigravity propulsion since 1983. If the technology had been turned over to commercial aviation at that time, we might have been free of dependence on foreign oil about twenty years ago.

Also, by 1996, much more exotic propulsion systems were probably working, as discussed in chapter 15, "The Politics of Antigravity." As quoted in that chapter, NASA made the following admission that year: "Also, theories have emerged from General Relativity about the nature of spacetime that suggest that the light-speed barrier, described by Special Relativity might be circumvented by altering spacetime itself. These 'wormhole' and 'warp drive' theories have reawakened consideration that the light-speed limit of space travel may be circumvented." In that

chapter, we learn that author and UFO researcher Michael McDonnough has already discovered existing patents for such types of propulsion. It is now speculated that such major breakthroughs could very well have been the result of the direct cooperation of aliens. This belief is based on the fact that, by the early nineties, it had become known that we had been secretly working with extraterrestrials at Area 51, the underground base at Dulce, New Mexico, and very likely at Pine Gap, Australia. And since in 1965 we had twelve astronauts traveling on an alien spaceship to the planet Serpo, it seems highly likely that our hosts would have shared their technical information with us. Because they traveled forty-two light-years in ten months, one would have to suppose that a superluminal (faster than light) system was used.

Chapter 16, "Life in the Milky Way," introduces the possibility that pulsars are communication signals from other star systems. The convincing argument made by LaViolette that this is probably so raises the question as to whether we have secretly been able to decode these signals and are, in fact, in active communication with other inhabited planets in our galaxy and beyond. Since all other extraterrestrial communication has been kept secret, it would seem very likely that this breakthrough, if it exists, would be in the same category.

Regarding chapter 17, "A Glass City on Mars," it is known that we have had an outpost on Mars since 1962. However, recent revelations from a number of sources indicate that our presence on Mars is now much greater. Reportedly, we have a large number of residents from Earth in a very large joint human-Martian underground city. Robert O. Dean (see chapter 2) tells us that it is the size of Chicago. A former participant in the Defense Advanced Research Projects Agency (DARPA) Project Pegasus program who claims to have met Martians here on earth, and to have been teleported to Mars, says that the Martians are very much like us and have advanced technology. He also reports that the surface is hostile and dangerous for humans and Martians alike. When we put all this information together, it seems reasonable to conclude that the Martians would have a very large stake in building a glass-enclosed city on the surface. So they may very well have had something to do with the design and construction of Biosphere 2, which has now been declared one of the

fifty natural and man-made wonders of the world by Time-Life Books. Certainly, to have achieved that distinction, it seems suspiciously credible that the designers may have had some otherworldly assistance.

The recent discovery, as reported in chapter 18, “The Roswell Miracle Metal,” that the alloy nitinol was developed by the analysis and attempted duplication of the amazing metal found in the crashed Roswell craft is yet another example of alien-influenced American technology.

13

Revelations from the "Black World"

An article published in the New York Times science section on April 1, 2008, titled "Inside the Black Budget," reviews a book by author Trevor Paglen with the unwieldy but intriguing title I Could Tell You but Then You Would Have to Be Destroyed by Me. Paglen is an artist and photographer working on his Ph.D. in geography at the University of California, Berkeley. The book is a fascinating glimpse inside the military-industrial "black world" by means of the revelations provided by seventy-five photos of the descriptive and telling shoulder patches on the uniforms worn by insiders involved in black technology and weapons deployment. According to the Times article, Paglen said he unearthed the patches "by touring bases, noting what personnel wore, joining alumni associations, interviewing active and former team members, talking to base historians and filing requests under the Freedom of Information Act." The patches, many with mottos of ghoulish and macho braggadocio, clearly suggest that the subworld of American weaponry is space-oriented and uses technology far beyond anything currently imaginable. The article goes on to say that the classified budget, "concealed from the public in all but outline," doubled during the Bush years and is now at about $32 billion. Others have given estimates far higher.

Several books and websites have appeared recently that give reports by insiders about what sort of incredible technological advances have been developed in the black world. Most of these cite anecdotal evidence and give spare details about the underlying science. However, the recent book by Dr. Paul A. LaViolette, Secrets of Antigravity Propulsion: Tesla, UFOs and Classified Aerospace Technology, offers complete coverage, including a history of the secret development of antigravity craft and a comprehensive, detailed discussion of the scientific basis of antigravity technology.

LaViolette is a physicist with a BA from Johns Hopkins University and a PhD from Portland State University, but he has evolved into a multidisciplinary

authority by reason of his ever-expanding research in astronomy, cosmology, metaphysics, mythology, archaeology, and aeronautics, and his efforts to bring these widely diverse studies into a unified view through some very surprising hypotheses and discoveries. See chapter 16 for a discussion of his writings on astronomy and cosmology.

THE POST-NEWTONIAN ERA

Secrets of Antigravity Propulsion is the first book to penetrate the black world of the military-industrial complex by explaining the "Buck Rogers" scientific innovations being developed and used in that world. It could only have been written by an iconoclastic physicist like LaViolette, who was able to gather up and make sense of the clues that dribbled out of the secret scientific inner sanctum and put them together brilliantly to present a coherent picture. Certainly it could also have been written by any one of the aeronautics scientists who have been working at a high theoretical level inside the black realm. But since they have all been sworn to inviolable secrecy under threat of "losing their firstborn," that will never happen. However, an outsider like LaViolette, who has never been involved in that world, is under no such restriction.

Prior to putting these clues together in his book, LaViolette first establishes the theoretical foundation of electrogravitics by devoting the early part of the book to the discoveries and experiments of T. Townsend Brown, who was the single greatest pioneer in electrogravitics research and development. In this way, the secrets LaViolette then enumerates that were elicited from the black world become immediately understandable as he fits them into Brown's experimental framework. Consequently, what emerges is a perhaps fuzzy but comprehensible picture of how the military has been using antigravity technology. But this picture becomes crystal clear when LaViolette reveals the top-secret technological details of the B-2 Spirit stealth bomber.

While the scientific explanations given by LaViolette in the book are perhaps somewhat abstruse for the lay reader, they deliver a level of proof that could never be provided by a journalist or even by a conventional physicist. As one plows through the science, the conviction grows that LaViolette has, although through somewhat dense scientific logic, nevertheless given

conclusive evidence of these sensational technological developments in the same way that a skilled attorney leads jurors to an inescapable conclusion by bombarding them with incontrovertible fact after fact. At the end, the reader realizes that the world he or she believed in has effectively been demolished, and the "real world" is as different from the old as the Copernican era was from the Ptolemaic. To now learn that we have mastered a means of aircraft propulsion that is based on new post-Newtonian physics, that requires no fuel and can accomplish superluminal (faster than light) velocities that open the pathways to the stars, is no less shattering than suddenly discovering that the earth actually revolves around the sun after believing for thousands of years that it was stationary!

Thomas Townsend Brown was born in 1905 in Zanesville, Ohio. From an early age, he dreamed of space travel and experimented with devices that displayed exotic propulsion. He discovered the electrogravitic effect while in high school, when he noticed that a high-voltage vacuum tube moved slightly whenever the power was turned on. This motivated him to construct something he called a "gravitator." This was a wooden box, two feet long and four inches square, containing alternating conductive plates of lead and insulating dialectric sheets. When charged with one hundred and fifty thousand volts of electricity, the gravitator exhibited a thrust in the direction of the positive end. When oriented on end with the positive end up, it lost weight. Brown took out a patent on the gravitator in 1922, when he was just seventeen years old. And so was born the age of antigravity.

T. Townsend Brown

In later experimentation, it turned out that the greater the insulating capacity of the dialectric, the more electric charge the device could contain, and consequently the greater the thrust. Dialectric capacity is rated in terms of a value referred to as "k." If the k value could be made high enough by using exotic materials, the device could be launched at great acceleration. Brown suspended two gravitators from a rotating arm, with both positive poles pointing in the same direction. When charged with between seventy-five thousand and three hundred thousand volts, the rotating arm revolved in the direction of the positive poles. Essentially, this was a primitive electrogravitic motor. Brown attended the California Institute of Technology and then transferred to Denison University in Granville, Ohio. At Denison, he worked with Dr. Paul A. Biefeld, a physics professor interested in dialectrics. As a result of this collaboration, the electrogravitic phenomenon became known as the Biefeld-Brown effect.

SECRET SCIENCE

LaViolette devotes three chapters of the book to Brown's career and his work. Of great interest here is the fact that in 1933 Brown was apparently recruited into a top-secret international intelligence network, called the Caroline Group, by U.S. businessman Eldridge Johnston and British master spy William S. Stephenson (the man called "Intrepid"). This probably explains why so many doors were opened for him to do government-sponsored research and development throughout his career, and it is clearly the reason he was chosen to participate in the famous Philadelphia Experiment in October 1943, along with such great lights of science as Albert Einstein, Vannevar Bush, John von Neumann, and Nikola Tesla. Is it perhaps coincidental that the naval vessel that was selected for the experiment was the USS Eldridge, a ship with the same unusual name as his intelligence recruiter, Eldridge Johnston? Brown joined the navy as an officer after Pearl Harbor, and in the summer of 1942 he was assigned to work at the Atlantic Fleet Radar School in Philadelphia, where he remained until the end of 1943, which places him there at the time of the experiment.

The extent of Brown's involvement in the Philadelphia Experiment is not

clear. According to William Moore and Charles Berlitz in their book The Philadelphia Experiment, Brown was very much involved. They deduced that from the fact that he did not contradict the account of his participation in the book when given the opportunity. On the other hand, Gerry Vassilatos, in his book Lost Science, says that Brown bowed out prior to the test on the Eldridge. In any case, Brown had a nervous breakdown two months later and retired from the navy in December 1943 on the advice of a team of naval physicians. This would tend to indicate that Brown was severely rattled by the well-known horrific results of the experiment, in which sailors were embedded in the hull of the ship.

After the war Brown continued his electrogravitic work, financed by his own organization, the Townsend Brown Foundation. He continually improved his results and refined the scientific underpinnings of the effects. Then, in 1953, in an effort to obtain government funding for his experiments, he felt confident enough of his results to propose to the navy that they initiate a ten-year project to develop a manned flying saucer using electrogravitic propulsion with a Mach 3 capability, to be used as an interceptor. He envisioned large discs operating at five million volts that could reach a velocity of 1,800 miles per hour in the upper atmosphere. This proposal became known as Project Winterhaven. Perhaps the most revolutionary and important aspect of the Winterhaven document was Brown's proposal for "flame-jet" electrostatic generators. These would be modifications to the jet engines to electrify the exhaust stream, turning the engines into powerful electrohydrodynamic generators to provide the extremely high voltages needed for high-speed electrogravitic thrust. Brown's goal was not military supremacy. He hoped that government funding would hasten the use of electrogravitic propulsion for civilian transportation.

The navy showed no interest, probably because it already had top-secret development programs under way that were actually technologically more advanced. By 1953, the military had been reverse engineering several crashed alien discs for six years, and Area 51 had been in existence for two years. And if numerous whistle-blower reports are to be believed, military officials had been actually communicating with an alien crash survivor. Apparently, at that point, Brown no longer had access to the top-secret world, probably because of his breakdown and resignation from the navy. But it is known that Brown

continued to consult to aerospace companies connected to secret military development until his retirement in the 1970s.

THE ANTIGRAVITY BOMBER

In chapter 5 of The Secrets of Antigravity Propulsion, titled "The U.S. Antigravity Squadron," LaViolette tells us that an article in the March 1992 issue of Aviation Week Magazine "made the surprising disclosure that the B-2 electrostatically charges its exhaust stream and the leading edges of its winglike body." In other words, the B-2 stealth bomber uses electrogravitic propulsion. The magazine obtained the information from a group of renegade West Coast scientists and engineers who broke the code of silence and literally risked their lives by making the disclosure.

The B-2 contract was awarded to Northrop Aviation in 1981. Northrop had been experimenting with the electrification of leading wings since 1968, when their scientists reported that their results showed that "when high-voltage DC is applied to a wing-shaped structure subjected to supersonic flow, seemingly new 'electro-aerodynamic' qualities appear." Brown's influence on the Northrop work is evident. From what is known about the B-2's technology and flight characteristics, LaViolette extrapolates the probable principles of its design and makes a very convincing case that the B-2 incorporates much of Brown's research and development. This is most apparent in the four GE-100 jet engines, which seem to incorporate Brown's "flame-jet" principles. LaViolette says, "The B-2, then, may be the first military antigravity vehicle to be openly displayed to the public! It may be the final realization of the kind of craft that Brown had proposed in Project Winterhaven and that the 1956 Aviation Studies report had disclosed was beginning to be developed by the military in late 1954. Consequently, the designation 'B-2' might more appropriately stand for Biefeld-Brown effect." LaViolette says that in 1997, a three-star general told retired Air Force Colonel Donald Ware that "the new Lockheed-Martin space shuttle and the B-2 both have electrogravitic systems on board . . . Thus, after taking off conventionally, the B-2 can switch to antigravity mode, and, I have heard, fly around the world without refueling."

THE NEW CLASSIFIED PHYSICS

While the black aerospace development world has many national security reasons for remaining secret, there is another, less obvious, but nevertheless critical reason. It turns out that the phenomena observed and used in antigravity propulsion are not explainable by classical physics, and therefore there are no scientists being graduated from conventional universities who have any idea about how it works! Consequently, all the theoretical work must be taught and contained inside the black world since it embraces what LaVIolette refers to as the new "classified" physics. In The Secrets of Antigravity Propulsion, LaViolette claims that one of the informants of the B-2 propulsion system, whom he calls "Ray," told him that "the physics theories that academics and most laboratory physicists currently understand, teach and write about are grossly in error." Ray claimed that the "classical concepts" are "terribly outdated." He told LaViolette that the new physics "postulates the existence of an underlying reality consisting of an . . . unobservable subtle substance called a ether . . . which fills all space . . . This new physics regards time and space as absolutes and views Einstein's notion of relative time and space as incorrect . . . Thus, the ether concept, so long spurned by the academic establishment, turns out to be central to this highly classified new physics." Ray claimed that ether physics embraces Brown's electrogravitics phenomenon as well as research that Brown conducted with the navy (the Philadelphia Experiment?) and much of Tesla's work.

LaViolette has evolved a new theoretical framework for the new physics that he calls "subquantum kinetics," which he refers to as an open system that "begins with an ether as its point of departure." He says, "Unlike closed systems, open systems allow the possibility for order to emerge from disorder. Under the proper conditions, the ether is able to spawn subatomic particles that have wavelike characteristics. They form spontaneously from energy fluctuations of sufficiently large magnitude that occasionally emerge from the ether's chaos. Thus, sub-quantum kinetics espouses a cosmology of continuous matter creation rather than a single big bang creation event." So subquantum kinetics can be seen as another piece of LaViolette's overarching cosmological theory as presented in Genesis of the Cosmos. It seems to tie in nicely with the now-popular fractal geometry theory of Benoit Mandelbrot, which takes the position that there is an underlying aesthetic order to seemingly chaotic

manifestations.

So, it seems that we are entering a new era when the old scientific and philosophical bastions are starting to crumble, and the institutions based on those bastions that have been sacred for so many years must now also go down. The new physics seems to herald a new age of fantastic achievement, once we get past the pain of the transformation.

14

B-2: The American UFO

A METICULOUS MAN

Everything Tony Gonsalves does, he does meticulously. His attention to painstaking detail was evident when he restored a classic 1965 Mustang, somehow tracking down every small original part. That effort resulted in a cover story in Mustang Monthly magazine. Then there was the thirty-foot sailboat that he built in his backyard. The variety of skills necessary to accomplish that feat included fiberglass molding, carpentry, marine architecture, metalworking, and sail making, to name just a few. It should be understood that Gonsalves doesn't require a lot of time to acquire his new skills. Nor does he work unusually hard. He works smart, and he works fast. He brought these same capabilities and the same intensity of purpose to focus on the B-2 stealth bomber project.

Gonsalves's experience in the navy may just have supplied him with the perfect background for this type of investigation. He was a plane captain on the carrier Midway in the Atlantic and Mediterranean from 1959 to 1960. A plane captain is totally responsible for the mechanical performance of a single carrier-based jet. The life of the pilot is literally in his hands. Any malfunction, no matter how small, could bring down the plane. In that job, nothing short of perfection is permissible. Perhaps it was in this pressure cooker that Gonsalves learned to be meticulous. But he also learned the principles of jet flight from the best, most pragmatic viewpoint. Under the rigid necessity of keeping his plane in the air, he had to understand, in depth, all about stresses and strains, engine performance, flameouts, flight performance limits, strengths and breaking points of parts and materials, and so on, ad infinitum.

THE UFO UNDERGROUND

In the 1980s, Gonsalves was part of a small clique in central Connecticut that could be designated "the UFO Underground." This group originally revolved around several UFO personalities, including Larry Fawcett and Barry Greenwood, coauthors of Clear Intent; Betty Andreasson Luca (the subject of Raymond E. Fowler's book The Andreasson Affair); John White, a well-known new age writer and host of an annual UFO conference in North Haven, Connecticut; and several others. The most fundamental characteristics of this coterie were a disbelief in the government's party line on UFOs and a distrust of the possible motives behind this cover-up. Philosophically nurtured in this group as Gonsalves was, perhaps it should come as no surprise that someone with his navy experience should have cast a suspicious eye at the goings-on in the B-2 stealth bomber program. Then, in 1987, he read Night Siege: The Hudson Valley UFO Sightings by J. Allen Hynek, Phillip J. Imbrogno, and Bob Pratt. He read it again, and re-read it a third time. When he had put the book down for the last time, a light came on, and Gonsalves knew that he had found a new project—one that was very big indeed. He became convinced that the Hudson Valley UFO was actually the B-2 stealth bomber.

MR. STEALTH

In the four-year period after he first read Night Siege, Gonsalves published a periodic newsletter giving updates on his ongoing investigations. Copies of the newsletter, titled Stealth B-2 Bomber—The American Made UFO, went all over the world to interested parties, including UFO investigators, scientists, military people, writers, and government officials. During that period, he lectured widely on the subject. Taking along his highly detailed model of the B-2, with a four-foot wingspan, suspended over a football field of green felt, sporting red, green, blue, and white wing-edge lights, with scale models of humans and vehicles to compare it against, Gonsalves appeared before groups in Connecticut, New York, and West Virginia. The wing lights on the model were connected to a control box through which he could vary the flashing sequence. Using this device, he convinced several Hudson Valley UFO sighters that what they saw was indeed the B-2. Now firmly positioned as "Mr. Stealth" in the UFO community, Gonsalves has convinced some of the most important UFO investigators in the world, including physicist Stanton T.

Friedman, a lot of MUFON people, and several aeronautical engineers.

A BRAZEN DISPLAY

The account of the Hudson Valley UFO sightings in Night Siege by Hynek, Imbrogno, and Pratt, which occurred primarily during the two-year period of 1983 and 1984, is a yeoman's job of journalism. But the phenomena they reported on were so bold and so widespread that, if they didn't do it, somebody else surely would have. In what appears to be a deliberately motivated attempt to stir up public interest, boomerang-shaped UFOs stalked the Hudson Valley and southwestern Connecticut, hovering in plain view as if to dare people to see them—but only at night. The latest edition of Night Siege claimed that there were over 5,000 sightings of this same type in that area in the five-year period from 1985 to 1990. This nocturnal flamboyance strongly suggests that they wanted to be seen but not identified. This type of activity lines up nicely with Gonsalves's hypothesis that the Air Force wanted to see if the B-2s could be passed off as UFOs. If they appeared in daylight, he reasoned, they would certainly have been identified as B-2 stealth bombers. They succeeded, although several eyewitnesses did indeed suspect that they were of government origin! Most interesting of all is the fact that not one of these "UFOs" ever showed up on any radar screen, not even over the Indian Point nuclear facility. When it is understood that the stealth bomber was designed to be invisible to radar, this piece of information becomes incriminating indeed. UFOs are normally picked up on radar.

PLAYFUL CRAFT

Virtually every observation reported in Night Siege involved a craft "about the size of a football field," "larger than a 747," or "200 to 300 feet long." When the authors compiled all the observer data on a computer, they found that the most commonly estimated size by far was 100 to 300 feet. The B-2 is 172 feet long. Almost everyone described it as "boomerang-shaped," V-shaped, or "a flying wing."

This configuration is very unusual for a UFO. In perhaps 95 percent or more of UFO sightings worldwide, the circular or saucer shape is reported. In

the Hudson Valley sightings, rows of red, blue, green, and white lights along the leading and trailing wing edges were seen in most cases. Some said the lights flashed sequentially in various patterns and appeared to be like intensely bright LED lights. This is totally uncharacteristic of the usual UFO lighting, which is more like a phosphorescent glow that changes color as the craft accelerates. Almost all reported that the craft was silent, or perhaps made a "whooshing" sound or a "faint, deep hum." Many eyewitnesses said that it remained absolutely stationary, hovering, and then would take off at high speed and disappear. Some saw it rotate 180°, and others saw it roll 360° around the V axis. Many saw it make sharp, right-angle turns and stop suddenly. Almost all said that the object was jet black and completely nonreflective, so that when the lights were out it was virtually invisible, except that it would block out groups of stars. The B-2 is painted flat black. One sighter saw "a long, triangular tail section." The early version of the B-2 did indeed have such a tail section! Many said they saw a bright, wide, white searchlight beam projected down from the center of the boomerang. This doesn't sound like very novel technology and is most unusual for a UFO. In most other cases where a beam was projected down from a UFO, as in the Gulf Breeze sightings, it was blue in color and had the power to paralyze people temporarily.[*24]

Linda Nicoletti asked the New York State Police what the Hudson Valley object was, and they told her that it was some type of experimental aircraft from nearby Stewart Air Force Base. The police later denied having said that. Only a few of the sighters felt fear; most were fascinated. Some claimed that the UFO seemed to respond to their actions, but there were no close encounters, no reports of "missing time," and no abductions, all of which we have now learned to associate with alien encounters. For the most part, the craft seemed to be friendly, almost playful. This is not a typical scenario. The Hudson Valley observations were definitely atypical of classic UFO sightings from all over the world.

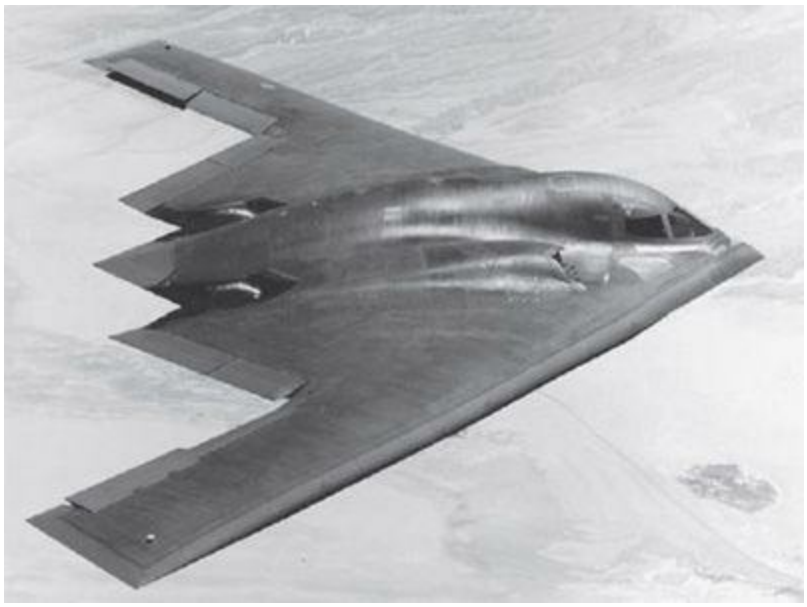
A STRANGE DESIGN

The main thrust of Gonsalves's argument concerns the design of the B-2. He says that the stealth bomber was not made for straight and level flight. He claims that there are two versions, the real stealth bomber of Hudson Valley

fame and a patched-up version intended only for public viewing. The public B-2 has four GE-100 engines. The UFO version has no jet engines. In the much-heralded test flight of the B-2 in 1990, it was only able to reach five hundred miles per hour—not much faster than a Piper Cub and not very impressive for a $500 million aircraft. Some experts were surprised that it flew at all. A professor from the Massachusetts Institute of Technology said, "I fully expect to see it fall to the ground." A year before the test flight, a Northrop engineer called the B-2 "a real cut-and-paste job" in a nationally broadcast statement. In 1983, after two years of wind tunnel tests, during which it crashed repeatedly, according to one witness, Northrop redesigned the wing at a cost of $1 billion, changing the trailing edge from triangular to sawtoothed. According to Gonsalves, the sawtooth design could better accommodate the jet engines, although Northrop claimed that it improved stability. It was during that same year, 1983, that the triangular-wing UFO version was being seen in the Hudson Valley, which means, if Gonsalves is right, that version flew very well indeed.

Right from the start, Gonsalves claimed that the landing gear was totally inadequate to support three hundred and sixty thousand pounds of bomber. Sure enough, on the plane's maiden taxi, the landing gear sank through the tarmac, and the plane had to be hoisted out. Then, in the October 1989 issue of Popular Science, an article about the B-2 was subtitled, "Experts Recognize the Landing Gear as a Modified Boeing 757 or 767 Airliner Undercarriage." This is kind of chintzy for such a state-of-the-art plane but is consistent with the cut-and-patch nature of the public version. The B-2 has no vertical tail stabilizer, which is normally needed to control yaw. The Air Force claims that it doesn't need one because it uses something called "thrust vectoring." According to Gonsalves, thrust vectoring is necessary only on a craft that hovers (i.e., the UFO version) and would be totally useless on a normal airplane. The so-called thrust vectoring devices on the flying version are really rudder/speedbrake surfaces, which are clamshell-like devices at the wingtips that open and close under computer control, thereby controlling yaw—a complicated, expensive substitute for a simple stabilizer. Gonsalves says that the absence of a tail stabilizer was dictated by the need to eliminate what would be a wind-catcher that would cause a hovering craft to be turned around like a weather vane. Then there is the problem of the jet exhaust pointing skyward. This would not work with straight flight. However, it would be

necessary to maintain stability if the craft were to rotate around a vertical axis, which the UFO version can do. There are a whole host of other design problems with the public version that strongly supports Gonsalves's argument.



B-2 Spirit stealth bomber

A VERY EXPENSIVE PROTOTYPE

Congress initially allocated $22.4 billion in 1981 to have the Northrup Corporation develop and produce 132 stealth bombers. However, we are asked to believe that this entire amount was spent between 1982 and 1989 just to produce the one working prototype that was paraded before the public on November 22, 1988. At that time, Northrup submitted a new estimate of about $70 billion to complete the program, or $48 billion additional.

In 1989, the employees of Northrop Corporation, the prime contractor for the B-2 bomber, filed a class action suit against the company, charging fraudulent practices in the administration of three Air Force weapons programs. The company quickly acknowledged guilt on April 29, 1990, on thirty-four counts of fraud and misrepresentation involving the cruise and Harrier missile projects and agreed to pay $17 million in fines. As part of the settlement, the federal prosecutors agreed to drop 141 other charges, which included allegations that the company overcharged the Air Force on the stealth

program. This settled the case, and all investigations against Northrop were dropped and "put to rest." Furthermore, the agreements were sealed! Of this, U.S. Representative John D. Dingell, chairman of the House Energy and Commerce Committee's Panel on Oversight and Investigations, asked, "What possible national security reason could they have had for sealing these agreements? This leaves the public and the Congress without the vaguest idea of the rascality Northrop was engaged in or its cost to the public."

Because the case was settled so quickly and sealed, Northrop officials never had to answer the allegation that they overcharged on the stealth program, which was one of the 141 charges dropped in the plea bargain. Consequently, they never had to explain precisely how the $22.4 billion was spent—very fortunate, because who would believe that it was all spent on one prototype? Did Northrop perhaps cooperate in an Air Force ploy so that the money could go into a "black fund"?

DEEP-BLACK PROJECTS

The October 1989 issue of Aviation Week & Space Technology magazine contained an article titled "Secret Advanced Vehicles Demonstrate Technologies for Future Military Use." The following statement in that article is very revealing: "Although facilities in remote areas of the Southwest have been home to classified vehicles for decades, the number and sophistication of new aircraft appear to have increased sharply over the last 10 years when substantial funding was made available for 'deep black' projects." The term "deep black" refers to top-secret development projects funded by so-called black funds (i.e., money not coming from any publicly approved source), and therefore government officials do not have to be informed about these projects. Could some or all of this "substantial funding" be the missing Northrop $22.4 billion? Later in the same article, it says, "These primary types of 'black' aircraft appear to employ relatively conventional propulsion systems, although . . . there is substantial evidence that another family of craft exists that relies on exotic propulsion and aerodynamic schemes not fully understood at this time."

If aircraft with exotic propulsion systems were being tested in the Southwest as early as 1980, using black funds, then Gonsalves's contention becomes very credible. It suggests that by the time Northrop officials got the

B-2 contract in 1981, they may have already had a working, flying stealth UFO model, possibly previously tested at Nellis Air Force Base in the Nevada desert, which is the top-secret government test site sometimes referred to as "Dreamland." Then, with the injection of an additional $22.4 billion into the black fund in 1982, they could have actually begun to build them in numbers, using only a small portion of this money to create the public version (i.e., to add jet engines and adapt it for straight and level flight), anticipating that they wouldn't have to account for the $22.4 billion. This explains how UFO B-2s could have been flown in the Hudson Valley as early as 1983 and 1984, as reported in Night Siege.

DON'T EVEN DREAM ABOUT IT

The B-2 development project was the most secret operation since the Manhattan Project. In 1982, after being awarded the stealth contract, Northrop converted an old Ford factory at Pico Rivera, in East Los Angeles, into a top-secret military plant. All four thousand workers at the Pico Rivera facility were given the ultimate civilian secrecy rating, Special Access Required. This means that no discussion whatsoever about their work is permitted outside of the facility. Employees were instructed to "not even dream about" what they do!

According to an article in the Washington Post in October 1989 titled "Unraveling Stealth's 'Black World,'" "At government insistence, minor subcontractors ship parts to phony front companies. From there, unmarked trucks carry the shipments to Pico Rivera at night. Military officers visiting 'Peek' wear civilian clothes, and VIP helicopters land at nearby locations to discourage unnecessary interest. Computers are in metal-lined rooms, and many computer cubicles are shrouded with curtains. Workers in sensitive areas have to lock everything in a safe before even going to the bathroom. Hundreds of workers were required to take polygraph tests to ferret out 'spies and drug users.'"

COINCIDING SECRETS

According to Timothy Good in his book Above Top Secret, all UFO matters

are classified two categories above Top Secret. On the other hand, the B-2 development project is classified as Special Access Required (SAR), which is the civilian equivalent to this classification. Is it possible that these two matters, both tightly controlled by the same agency, the U.S. Air Force, exist side by side with no connection? Intuition alone would suggest that there is a connection. However, more than intuition is necessary to validate Gonsalves's claim. A retired Lockheed engineer reportedly said in a recent issue of an aeronautical magazine, "We have things that are so far beyond the comprehension of the average aviation authority as to be really alien to our way of thinking." Or we can turn to an article that appeared in Gung-Ho magazine in February 1988. The article, "Stealth and Beyond" by Al Frickey, ends with the following statement: "Rumor has it that some of these systems involve force-field technology, gravity drive systems, and 'flying saucer' designs." Statements such as these by knowledgeable people push the probability of a connection way beyond intuition.

Those who were watching TV the night the Gulf War broke out in 1990 will recall that the CNN reporters remarked about how silent it was overhead while the bombs exploded all over Baghdad. The droning noise usually associated with bombers was totally absent. And how did those bombers cross thousands of miles of Iraqi airspace without being detected, so that all the lights were on in Baghdad even as the bombs fell? Was this the first wartime adventure of America's newest and most formidable weapon ever developed —an antigravity aircraft? Was this American UFO the final straw that ended the Cold War?

15

The Politics of Antigravity

> We may learn to deprive large masses of their gravity, and give them absolute levity, for the sake of easy transport.
>
> BENJAMIN FRANKLIN, 1780

NASA GETS ON BOARD

In 1996, officials at NASA's Marshall Space Flight Center in Huntsville, Alabama, announced the commencement of a momentous and exciting initiative. They were going to "formulate a comprehensive strategy for advancing propulsion for the next 25 years and . . . to make this strategy more visionary than previous plans." To be called the Advanced Space Transportation Program, the new program would encompass "the nearer-term technology improvements all the way through seeking the breakthroughs that could revolutionize space travel and enable interstellar voyages." They would start the program by employing the talents of NASA's Glenn Research Center in Cleveland, Ohio, headed up by Marc G. Millis. This group already had experience working with the very futuristic Vision-21 exercises. The Glenn group responded by establishing the Breakthrough Propulsion Physics Program to consider totally new ideas in physics theory that could result in "Buck Rogers" propulsion systems, which they called "technology to surpass the limits of existing methods."

In their announcement, the Glenn group said, "Recent experiments and Quantum theory have revealed that space may contain enormous levels of vacuum electromagnetic energy. This has led to questioning if this vacuum energy can be used as an energy source or a propulsive reaction mass for

space travel. Next, new theories suggest that gravity and inertia are electromagnetic effects related to this vacuum energy. It is known from observed phenomena and from the established physics of General Relativity that gravity, electromagnetism, and spacetime are inter-related phenomena. These ideas have led to questioning if gravitational or inertial forces can be created or modified using electromagnetism. Also, theories have emerged from General Relativity about the nature of spacetime that suggest that the light-speed barrier, described by Special Relativity might be circumvented by altering spacetime itself. These 'wormhole' and 'warp drive' theories have reawakened consideration that the light-speed limit of space travel may be circumvented. Today, it is still unknown whether these emerging theories are correct and, even if they are correct, if they can become viable candidates for creating propulsion breakthroughs."

Such extravagant language by an official U.S. agency that has the clout, the money, and the resources to really make this happen should have been greeted by huzzahs from those in the "alternative science" community, who have been involved in research and investigation in these areas for many, many years. At long last, true space travel may be just over the horizon. Star Trek may become a reality after all. Instead, this announcement was greeted with great cynicism and the widely believed suspicion that NASA was literally forced to finally acknowledge "maverick" developments in this area, which by now form an overwhelming body of knowledge, some of it very scientifically respectable.

This, they say, is an old game—a reluctant official recognition by a prestigious organization of an underground movement that threatens to break through the surface and create a terrific embarrassment because they themselves apparently didn't have the vision to get there first. Coming, as it does, fifty years after Roswell and after the government has "dissected" and reverse engineered perhaps dozens of alien interstellar craft, this announcement, promising such propulsion systems way off in 2025, is being viewed by many as simply a means of NASA gathering all relevant research and development results unto itself, from which vantage point they can decide, based perhaps on commercial or political considerations, what to develop and what not to. To have taken so long to finally acknowledge the limitations of rocketry seems almost incredible when it was long ago obvious, even to a child, that we could never get to the stars carrying tons of solid rocket

propellant. That truly is not “rocket science.”

The cynical view is supported when one considers the almost casual way it came about that NASA took this initiative, as reported by Charles Platt in the March 1998 issue of Wired magazine. NASA administrator Dan Goldin was about to attend a Star Trek convention, where he was afraid that Trekkies might question him about antigravity craft because of an article that had appeared in the British Sunday Telegraph on September 1, 1996, about the work of Russian scientist Eugene Podkletnov. The first sentence read, “Scientists in Finland are about to reveal details of the world’s first antigravity device.” So according to Platt, Goldin asked his scientists about the state of the art, and they finally briefed him on related research. Whit Brantley, chief of the Advanced Concepts Office at the Marshall Space Flight Center, said, “He backed up a step or two, then said he thought NASA should spend a little money on work like this.” But perhaps most revealing of all was the strange remark made to Platt by Tony Robertson, a member of Brantley’s team, at the interview and seconded by Brantley. “The way I see it,” he said (presumably without levity), “NASA has a responsibility to overcome gravity.” This would translate to “We don’t want someone else to get there first.” So it appears that NASA had to get on the ship before it left port or risk being left in the backwash while, perhaps, foreign governments or private organizations started building warp drives.

If true, does this mean that NASA has known about such scientific advances for quite some time and has perhaps worked on these propulsion systems in secret? At least one researcher believes this to be the case. He is Michael McDonnough, also known as Michael Unum (a previously used nom de plume), from San Antonio, Texas. McDonnough has become well known in the underground movement primarily because of his self-published book, The U.F.O. Technology Hackers Manual, first released in 1997 and actively promoted at the author’s original website. McDonnough no longer has an active website; however, one used copy of his book is available on Amazon.com, as of this writing. Although it is not widely available now, the book did originally manage to intensify the debate about suppression of technology and therefore inevitably attracted all the relevant government agencies to his website, including NASA.

McDonnough's interest in these subjects was probably influenced somewhat by his father, who was in Air Force intelligence and was privy to highly classified information, and also by exposure to Air Force life, since he lived at various air bases all over the country while growing up. But his serious interest was triggered by four dramatic sightings of UFOs over a period of several years. It puzzled him that there appeared to be no overt Air Force interest in these UFOs, when he knew that they had to be highly covetous of the fantastic technology displayed.

McDonnough believes that we could have been traveling to the stars many years ago if developments in propulsion technology had not been suppressed. In fact, he believes it to be entirely possible that such advanced spacecraft have indeed been produced in secret and are already being used for space travel. This is not just fanciful speculation. McDonnough has spent a great deal of time researching patents at the U.S. Patent Depository at the Dallas Public Library and has discovered that all the primary relevant patents necessary to develop and build futuristic spaceships are there, and have been for a long time. Of this discovery, he said in his book, "I could hardly contain my excitement. Here before me, were systems that could explain all of the basic science behind so called UFO's, which in fact are Electromagnetic and Electromotive Spacecraft."

McDonnough focuses on four patents in particular that, in his opinion, when put together, provide all the basic science necessary to develop the technology to build interstellar spacecraft. First and foremost is Patent 2,949,550, by the legendary father of antigravity technology, T. Townsend Brown. This now-famous patent, filed on July 3, 1957, was one of several by Brown, all demonstrating the antigravity action of highly charged transducers.

The second, Patent 4,663,932, was filed by James E. Cox of Los Angeles on July 26, 1982. Cox's invention is called the Dipolar Force Field Propulsion System, a type of magnetohydrodynamic thruster. It is a propulsion engine based on electromagnetic energy, which the inventor claims is capable of producing one million pounds of thrust compared to twenty-nine thousand for a jet engine, for the same weight. Since the engine requires no fuel but rather uses "a propellant comprising neutral particles of matter having an electric

dipole characteristic," it not only can lift a payload off the planet using the earth's atmosphere as a propellant, but can also operate in deep space. An added advantage of this drive system is the fact that it absorbs microwave energy and would therefore be totally invisible to radar. This engine appears to be of the type most closely related to those "blue light" thrusters used in the Star Wars movies.

The third invention also has a science-fiction affiliation. It is an engine that uses electromagnetic energy produced by supercooled, high-density electric power. Patent 5,197,279 was filed by James R. Taylor of Fultondale, Alabama, on March 6, 1992. McDonnough likens this propulsion system to the Star Trek impulse engine. According to McDonnough, it "creates ripples on the fabric of space-time on which to ride." In his drawings accompanying the patent description, Taylor showed a domed, saucer-shaped craft as the optimal design for use with this engine. This bears an uncanny resemblance to a UFO sketch by George Adamski in his classic 1957 book, Inside the Space Ships. A powerful slingshot effect is produced by creating two opposing, powerful electromagnetic fields and then suddenly shutting off one of the fields, which propels the craft in a direction opposite to that of the canceled field. Taylor estimated that, using existing or planned superconductors and power supplies, a spacecraft using this principle is capable of a speed of about thirty thousand kilometers per second, which is roughly 10 percent of light speed!

These three patents taken together would provide the antigravity and propulsion technology necessary for space travel. But then there is the matter of protecting the pilots and occupants of the craft from such powerful electromagnetic and acceleration forces. This has not been overlooked. Patent 5,269,482, filed by Ernest J. Shearing of Porterville, California, on September 30, 1991, is for the "Protective Enclosure Apparatus for Magnetic Propulsion Space Vehicle." Shearing's device would enclose the craft personnel in an insulated Dewar vessel with walls of superconducting material suspended by superconducting magnets. Accelerometers on all three orthogonal axes would sense the gravity forces and would regulate the superconducting magnets to provide a constant orientation and comfortable gravity force regardless of directional movement. Shearing's patent is highly delineated, with all the mathematics and scientific aspects meticulously detailed.

McDonnough, although not a scientist, envisions combining all of these

technologies in a new spacecraft, using Cox's Dipolar Force Field Propulsion System for liftoff and the earth's gas field as the propellant. In deep space, this engine power would be reduced, and main power would be diverted to multiple Taylor engines for interstellar travel. McDonnough also proposes using specialized craft with these drive systems for diverting comets. This type of spaceship would anchor itself to the comet and then use various rotational thrusters to change the path of the comet, perhaps redirecting it to crash into the surface of a planet being explored to provide carbon dioxide and water for space colonies.

McDonnough has no doubt that the existence of these patents has certainly not been ignored by the military-industrial complex. He points out, for example, that the Brown patent was assigned to the Whitehall-Rand Corporation in Washington, D.C., in 1957. He is convinced that all of this technology is just the tip of the iceberg and that the research and development for exotic propulsion systems is probably well advanced by now, up to and including the existence of at least prototype spacecraft. McDonnough expresses outrage throughout his book at this state of affairs. He points out that public information about advanced propulsion systems seems to have been cut off in the 1960s. It seems as if there hasn't been a single advance since then. He says, "Most of our current energy production systems are based on inventions conceived in the 60's and 70's . . . They seem to show the public just enough to placate them . . . by diverting people's attention away from the true progress, they make [people] lose interest in the science and . . . no explanation for this slow progress is required." He mentions at least one secret project that he knows of in central Texas, where small, maneuverable, silent, and stealthy craft have been developed using the technology previously described. But he claims there are others who believe that we already have secret colonies on Mars and the moon.

ANTIGRAVITY MARTYRS

There is a lot of other information, now freely available on the Internet and in published books, that supports McDonnough's claims. Extensive details about the life and work of Brown are now available. His antigravity discovery is known as the Biefeld-Brown effect because it was an elaboration of a theory

first proposed by his physics professor, Dr. Paul A. Biefeld, at Denison University in 1923. This discovery really links electricity, magnetism, and gravitation in a new way. In 1926, Brown proposed a "space car" that looked very much like a flying saucer and explained how it could be controlled by moving the positive pole around the periphery. This was thirty years before Patent 2,949,550 was filed. In 1929, he wrote an article for Science and Invention titled "How I Control Gravitation," which elaborated on the relationship between electromagnetism and gravitation and described his invention, called "The Gravitor." He says in the article, "Smaller . . . units may propel automobiles and even airplanes. Perhaps even the fantastic 'space cars' and the promised visit to Mars may be the final outcome. Who can tell?"

While in the navy during World War II, Brown made his experimental results freely available and was called in to work on the Philadelphia Experiment, but his work was never officially endorsed by government scientists. This in itself was highly suspicious since his theories had obvious military applications. In the navy, he had some sort of nervous breakdown, and afterward he never used the term "antigravity" again. It appears that he was effectively silenced for a while. But, being irrepressible, he showed his true colors again in 1956, when he founded the National Investigations Committee on Aerial Phenomena (NICAP) in Washington, D.C., which became the preeminent national UFO organization at that time. After that, he was totally shunned by the scientific establishment.[*25]

Another antigravity pioneer was dealt with more severely. In 1952 in England, Dr. J. R. R. Searl developed a rotating disc, powered by electromagnetic energy, that took off and disappeared into space. He built ten more such discs and lost a few more in space before he learned how to control them. The rotation of the device created a high-voltage circuit with the negative pole at the periphery and ionized the air around it. At first powered from an external source, the disc builds a vacuum around itself, eventually reaching a point where it produces its own energy, and then levitates. It then accelerates at a fantastic speed away from the earth. Government agencies took notice of his work, but like Brown, he was ignored by the scientific establishment. In 1982, government agents invaded his home in Berkshire, England, and confiscated a free-energy generator that he had built and was using to power his house. They tore out all the wiring in his house and left it in

shambles. He was prosecuted for “stealing electricity” and was kept in prison for a year while an “arsonist” burned down his house, destroying all his records. He now lives under an assumed name.

McDonnough is angry that he has been denied the opportunity to fulfill his lifelong dream of traveling in space because of this secrecy. How many other men and women of his generation are out there who had similar dreams that could be fulfilled only through rabid interest in science fiction? One can begin to appreciate their numbers and the intensity of their interest by attending a Star Trek convention. Perhaps it is this widespread, frustrated, and otherwise inexpressible dream that explains the startling success of the Star Wars movies. McDonnough claims that this technology really belongs to the people. He says in his book, “Secrecy denies the Creative Spirit . . . We are creative creatures, driven to explore the vastness of the universe. We are capable of stewarding a planet, and Terra-forming other worlds for our use. Why should we squander our resources paying to see science-fiction movies, when we could invest those same resources and create science fact?” And further, “There is no excuse for retarding the growth, and technological advancement of the human race.”

16

Life in the Milky Way

Logic would dictate that there must be some type of connection between all the worlds in our galaxy, the Milky Way. Viewed from afar, it appears to be a single, spiral-shaped unit with a luminous center. What forces operate to cause so many "billions and billions" of stars to cohere to this unit? Such forces must be vast and incredibly powerful. Now, in the twenty-first century, the discovery of these forces is clearly the next frontier in physics and astronomy. It is the next step in the logical progression that began only five hundred years ago with Columbus's discovery of the spherical shape of the planet and continued with Galileo's heresy that the earth revolves around the sun, Kepler's discovery of the planets' elliptical orbits around the sun, and then—triumphantly completing the "Copernican revolution"—Sir Isaac Newton's deduction, in 1687, of the second law of mechanics and the law of universal gravitation, which elegantly proved Kepler's three laws of planetary motion.

It wasn't until Sir William Herschel developed a powerful telescope in 1781 that we began to peer out into the cosmos, to comprehend its complexity and immensity, and to understand that what we thought were clouds of cosmic dust were actually countless other stars like our sun. Herschel, his son John, and his daughter Caroline eventually cataloged over 4,200 star clusters, nebulae, and galaxies, thus setting the stage for the modern era of astronomy.

Then, with the orbital placement of the Hubble Telescope in 1990, we finally began to understand our stellar neighborhood. What has become known as the "local group" is dominated by our Milky Way and the giant spiral galaxy Andromeda, but also includes some minor galaxies. Even now, with all that we do know, we still know almost nothing about the implications of membership in our galaxy. Has our solar system simply been fortuitously captured by the immense centrifugal force of the galactic hub, or does the entire galaxy somehow act as an organic whole?

GALACTIC EXPLOSIONS

Thanks to author Paul LaViolette,[*26] we can begin to appreciate that certain galactic events have a very profound physical effect on our little sun and planet way out here in the outer reaches of a spiral arm. LaViolette, a physicist with a doctorate in systems theory, has postulated the existence of something called a galactic "superwave."

In his book Earth Under Fire, he claims that astronomical and geological evidence suggests that a "protracted global climatic disaster" occurred on this planet about sixteen thousand years ago. One piece of this evidence derives from a technique developed by scientists in the late 1970s to measure the concentration of the element beryllium-10 in ice core samples drilled at Vostok, East Antarctica. Minute quantities of this rare isotope are produced when high-energy cosmic rays collide with nitrogen and oxygen atoms in our stratosphere. Because a time frame can be associated with each layer of the ice core samples, the fluctuations of cosmic bombardments of Earth can be precisely determined by measuring the beryllium-10 concentrations at various layers. The Vostok samples clearly showed a peak of cosmic radiation between 17,500 and 14,150 years ago, associated with a sharp increase in the ambient air temperature from -10°C to about 0°C. This, claims LaViolette, caused the end of the Ice Age and ushered in the era of moderate temperatures that made modern civilization possible.

This concept of the galactic superwave, apparently caused by massive explosions at the galactic core, is not entirely new to astronomers. However, they view them as relatively rare events, occurring perhaps every ten million to one hundred million years and having no particular effect on our solar system because they believe that the galactic magnetic lines of force prevent cosmic radiation from propagating very far from the core. But LaViolette has amassed an impressive profusion of evidence from many different sources that these events are much more frequent and that they are really massive bombardments of cosmic ray particles (electrons, positrons, and protons) with the power of five million to ten million highly charged supernova explosions that reach, in full strength, to the farthest limits of the galaxy!

The theories of Paul LaViolette are highly controversial in astronomy circles, even though he makes his case with careful and thorough research.

Perhaps it is because he is not afraid to boldly go where other scientists fear to tread, into the realm of myth and legend, to find supporting evidence for his theories. His book The Talk of the Galaxy puts forth another daring proposition. He argues that pulsars are high-tech galactic beacons very likely created by highly developed extraterrestrial civilizations and are being used to signal the advent of galactic events, especially superwaves. Both books, taken together, sketch out a fantastic scenario that radically changes the status quo of the astronomical, anthropological, and archaeological landscapes and opens up a new universe of potential research and investigation.

LaViolette may just well be the pivotal researcher who lifts science out of stale, inbred stagnation into invigorating, human-oriented realms and new directions for the twenty-first century. During an interview with him, I was totally surprised at how deftly he was able to shift back and forth from science to mythology to back up his ideas, reminiscent of a similar agility by Robert Bauval (see chapter 23).

CONTINUOUS CREATION VERSUS THE BIG BANG

What is perhaps one of LaViolette's most heretical theories relates to the purpose of these galactic core explosions. His explanation resurrects that bête noir of modern science, the concept of the ether. LaViolette is convinced that these tremendous energy discharges are nothing less than an ongoing process of the creation of matter itself from the etheric flux, which invisibly pervades the entire universe.

This idea of continuous creation is in direct opposition to the generally accepted big bang theory, which most esotericists have never really been comfortable with, but which does seem to satisfy those religious groups who believe that creation was literally a single primordial act by God. Discussions of this subject can be found in LaViolette's first book, Beyond the Big Bang: Ancient Myth and the Science of Continuous Creation, and also in his follow-up book, Subquantum Kinetics: A Systems Approach to Physics and Cosmology.

The concept of the all-pervasive etheric substratum from which matter is created was originally derived from ancient Hindu metaphysics and had gained

considerable scientific credence up until the late nineteenth century, when it was supposedly "put to bed" by the famous Michelson-Morley experiment in 1887. However, this experiment was seriously flawed because it assumed the ether to be another physical dimension rather than a precursor to energy itself. Today, while orthodox scientists may not have granted respectability to etheric theory, they certainly don't mind using it every day to explain the propagation of radio and television waves.

FIRE AND FLOOD

According to LaViolette, galactic explosive phases occur about every ten thousand to twenty thousand years and last anywhere from several hundred to several thousand years. Evidence of this frequency began emerging in 1977, but scientists considered it an aberration. The electrons and positrons travel radially outward from the galactic core at near light speed, but the protons travel much more slowly because they are about two thousand times heavier. They disperse and are then captured by the magnetic fields in the galactic nucleus. The superwave itself would not normally have much of an effect on the sun or earth since the energy would be about one thousandth of that radiated by the sun. But the solar system is surrounded by a cloud of dust and frozen cometary debris that remains on the periphery because of the solar wind, which has an expelling action and cleanses the entire solar system. However, the superwave, when it arrives, would push this dust cloud back into the interplanetary medium and block out the light of the sun, moon, and stars, which would all appear to go dark. Also, the superwave and dust particles would energize the sun and increase flaring activity so much that dry grasslands and forests would spontaneously catch fire. This heat would also melt the glaciers, releasing tremendous quantities of water and causing extensive flooding all over the planet. A whole panoply of cascading catastrophes would ensue, including earthquakes and increased seismic activity, high winds, failed crops and destroyed vegetation, and high levels of ultraviolet radiation that would cause skin cancers and increased mutation rates. In short, it would be a time of cataclysmic destruction that would probably snuff out much of the human and animal life on the planet.

LaViolette, in Earth Under Fire, cites all the legends and myths relating to

cataclysmic events, all of which appear to have occurred during the time of the last galactic superwave (i.e., about fifteen thousand years ago). The Greek myth of Phaeton, the semimortal son of Helios, the sun god, who was given the reins of the sun chariot and caused it to crash into the earth, thereby setting off a tremendous worldwide conflagration, is claimed to be a metaphor for that era when the superwave caused an extraordinary increase in infrared and ultraviolet emissions from the sun, along with ultrahigh flaring activity. This could easily have caused a "scorched earth" phenomenon, according to LaViolette. The Greek writer Ovid says of this event, "Great cities perish, together with their fortifications, and the flames turn whole nations into ashes."

Then, as the glaciers melt and the ocean levels rise all over the world, large land masses would become submerged. This might easily account for the flood legends that were passed on through generations in just about every ancient civilization. LaViolette compiled a list of about eighty societies with some sort of flood myth. He has no doubt that the deluge that sank Atlantis was caused by glacial meltwater. In Earth Under Fire he says, "The . . . 'sinking' of Atlantis simply refers to the melting and ultimate wasting of the continental ice sheets," which "spawned a foray of destructive glacier wave floods." Interestingly, the Phaeton myth concludes with massive flooding sent by Zeus to quench the flames. According to Plato's Timaeus, this would have occurred about 11,550 years ago, right around the time of the last stage of the superwave.

LITTLE GREEN MEN

In his book The Talk of the Galaxy, LaViolette turns his attention to those puzzling anomalies of astronomy, the pulsars. Having, in his earlier books, established a very convincing case for galactic events that affect all the worlds therein, it was natural to question whether pulsars have any connection with these events. The fact that they emit such consistently regular pulsations suggested to him that they are of intelligent origin.

This was not a new theory. Several scientists involved in the Search for Extraterrestrial Intelligence (SETI) project have speculated on this subject. LaViolette tells us that Professor Alan Barett, a radio astronomer, theorized in a New York Post article in the early 1970s that pulsar signals "might be part of

a vast interstellar communications network which we have stumbled upon." It was, in fact, the first thought that occurred to the two astronomers who discovered the first pulsar signal in July 1967 at Cambridge University in England. Graduate student Jocelyn Bell and her astronomy professor, Anthony Hewish, named the source of the signal LGM 1, an acronym for "little green men." By the time they published their astonishing discovery in the journal Nature in February 1968, after having discovered a second pulsar, they were afraid to suggest an extraterrestrial intelligence thesis because they feared ridicule from colleagues and were afraid that the discovery would not be taken seriously by scientists. Nevertheless, they continued with this naming convention up to LGM 4!

Of the many theories advanced to explain pulsars, the one that had prevailed by 1968 and is still accepted today by default was proposed by Professor Thomas Gold, the now deceased ex-chairman of the astronomy department at Cornell University. It is known as the Neutron Star Lighthouse Model. It postulates that the signal comes from a rapidly rotating burned-out star that has gone through a supernova explosion that transformed it into a bunch of tightly packed neutrons. This would have made it incredibly dense and much smaller, reduced from about three times the size of our sun to no more than thirty kilometers.

Gold theorized that as it rotates it emits a synchrotron beam, much like a lighthouse beacon, which is picked up on Earth as a brief radio pulse. To match the pulsar frequencies, these stars would have to spin at rates of up to hundreds of times per second. Many of Gold's astronomy theories have been controversial, but none more so than the Neutron Star Lighthouse Model. The prospect of a star rotating so rapidly, no matter how small and dense, seems rather fantastic.

SIGNAL COMPLEXITY

LaViolette has compiled a very impressive and convincing set of reasons why the pulsars are very likely of intelligent rather than natural origin and why they cannot possibly fit the Neutron Star Lighthouse Model. These reasons all relate to the fact that the signals are totally unlike any ever encountered in terms of both precision and complexity. Of major importance is the fact that the pulses

are precisely timed not from pulse to pulse, but only when time-averaged over two thousand pulses. When that is done, the time-averaged pulse is exceedingly accurate and regular. Furthermore, in some pulsars the pulse drifts at a constant rate, adding another layer of complexity to the signal. Another factor has to do with amplitude modulation. Some of the pulses increase in amplitude in varied, yet regular, patterns. Also, many of the pulses exhibit something called mode switching, where the pulse suddenly exhibits an entirely new set of characteristics that persist for a time and then reverts back to its original mode. In some cases this switch is frequency dependent, and in others the switching conforms to regular patterns.

LaViolette argues that an ET civilization would expect us to understand that such a complex signal must necessarily be intelligently designed. Perhaps they assume that we have the computer power necessary to comprehend the logic behind all the variability. The Lighthouse Model has to be continually stretched to encompass these characteristics as they are discovered. At this point, it has been contorted beyond recognition in order to explain this complexity, but LaViolette says that astronomers are reluctant to abandon the sizable mental investment involved. In terms of precision, some stars do show periodic regular variations in color and luminosity. Several binary X-ray stars pulse with periods accurate to six or seven significant digits. Pulsars, on the other hand, are from one million to one hundred billion times more precise! LaViolette speculates that if Bell and Hewish "had known then what we know now, perhaps they would not have rejected the ETI communication scenario as readily as they did."

MARKER BEACONS

Perhaps the most striking of all pulsar characteristics is their placement in the galaxy. When their positions are plotted within the galactic "globe," which is a projection of the galaxy similar to the Mercator projection for Earth, they all seem to congregate in certain key locations. The densest concentration is found on or near the galactic equator, not the galactic center as one would expect if they were created out of supernova explosions as theorized. Also, they seem to clump around two points along the equator. These two points are precisely at the one-radian marks as measured from the earth. A radian is a universally

understood geometric measurement of an angle that marks off an arc around the circumference equal in length to the circle's radius and is always 57.296°. Using the earth as the center of the circle and placing the galactic center on the equator, perhaps the most significant pulsar in the galaxy falls precisely at a one-radian mark! This is the Millisecond Pulsar and it is the fastest of all the 1,100 pulsars discovered to date. It "beats" at 642 pulses per second. It is also the most precise in timing, being accurate to seventeen significant digits, which surpasses the best atomic clocks on Earth, and it emits optically visible high-intensity pulses. LaViolette believes that the Millisecond Pulsar was deliberately placed there by ETs to function as a marker beacon expressly for our solar system, since they knew we would understand the significance of the one-radian point.

LaViolette's main thesis is that all of the pulsars "visible" to Earth were deliberately placed by ET civilizations to convey a message to us relative to the galactic superwave. This, he says, explains why two very unique (in ways too complex to explain here) pulsars that LaViolette calls the king and queen of pulsars were positioned in the Crab and Vela nebulae, both of which were the sites of supernova explosions. He estimates that after reaching Earth about 14,130 years ago, the last superwave would have reached the Vela complex about one hundred years later and detonated a supernova there by heating up the unstable stars to the explosion point. Then, about 6,300 years later, it would have reached the Crab nebula and triggered a supernova there. These very large supernovas would have become visible on Earth at 11,250 BCE and 1054 CE, respectively. By placing marker beacons at these points, LaViolette believes that the ETs were giving us information about that superwave that we could use to predict future waves and their associated cataclysmic effects.

LaViolette believes that we already have the technology to build our own pulsars using something called force field beaming technology. Therefore, the day is not far off when earthlings can join the galactic community and help inform some other unfortunate planet of the approach of a fearsome galactic superwave.

17

A Glass City on Mars

It is a startling sight. When you first come over the hill and approach the Biosphere 2 complex, nestled in the foothills of the magnificent Santa Catalina Mountains in the high desert of southern Arizona, it appears that you have gone through a hyperspace portal and are looking at a colony of earthmen on another planet. It is a massive futuristic complex of glass and steel formed into exotic, eclectic architectural shapes that reflect the bright solar light in the Valley of the Sun. You begin to compare it with other architectural wonders, but nothing comparable comes to mind. As you contemplate its reported purpose, you dare to believe that perhaps the human race is progressing toward something new and better after all, that perhaps we are finally putting aside our petty conflicts and really building a stairway to the stars. It is an inspiring vision.

BIOMES AND LUNGS

Built in 1987 as a private enterprise with about $200 million in funding from billionaire Texas oil magnate Edward P. Bass, Biosphere 2 was designed as an airtight replica of Earth's environment. It consists of several large, connected glass terrariums housing five different "biomes." A biome is a discrete Earth ecological system set in a unique temperature-humidity environment that is self-organizing and able to continually renew itself. The sealed-glass and space-frame structure built on 3.2 acres is 7.2 million cubic feet and contains a 900,000-gallon ocean replete with a live coral reef and wave-making technology, a rain forest, a savanna, marshlands, and a coastal desert as well as intense agricultural areas and a human habitat. The biomes are all open to each other and to the habitat so that the interior environment is essentially a simplified, miniature, encapsulated version of some of the varied landscapes of Earth.

The structure is constructed of 6,500 tetrahedron-shaped panels made

from five-foot steel tubes fitted with high-performance glass panels. The steel-and-glass panels were manufactured and vacuum tested for air tightness at the factory and then fitted together and sealed on-site in a two-stage caulking process, much like the building of a geodesic dome. Buckminster Fuller himself was a consultant on the project, so the entire structure can essentially be considered to be geodesic in design. Heroic measures were taken to minimize corrosion and breakage. The glass is double layered and heat strengthened with a plastic layer sandwiched between the glass layers. To date, there have been only five cracked glass panels, but the airtight seal was maintained because only one side of the double layer cracked and the plastic layer remained intact.

Connected to the Biosphere by tunnels are two huge hemispheric structures of ingenious design. These are the "lungs" of the operation, so named because they "breathe" in and out to maintain a constant air pressure in the main building. As the internal air heats up during the day, it expands, and the pressure builds to critical levels, capable of rupturing the airtight seal. The heated air follows the path of least resistance and rushes through the tunnels and lifts large, weighted steel disks to make room for the expansion. At night, when the interior air cools and compresses, the disks push down and expel the lower-pressure air back into the building interior.

The trees, bushes, and grasses that populate the biomes were brought in from all over the world. They were first placed in a quarantine building to make sure they were free of destructive organisms before being transplanted to the Biosphere. The water for the "ocean" was taken from the Pacific near San Diego and the Caribbean Sea near the Bahamas and transported to the site in tanker trucks. When the building was completed in 1991, it contained about 3,500 species of flora and fauna.

MISSION 1

Mission 1 commenced on September 26, 1991, to a great public fanfare, as though the crew was departing the planet. On that date, an international team of eight "bionauts," four men and four women, entered the Biosphere and were sealed inside. They remained there for two years, during which time they subsisted only on the food produced within the complex, although about 10

percent was grown prior to the human occupancy. Their diet was highly nutritious, averaging about 2,200 daily calories using over eighty crops, goat's milk, eggs, and a small amount of animal meat. All their waste products were recycled.

Photosynthesis within the biomes was facilitated by the bright desert sun, and in the beginning there was abundant oxygen available for the bionauts. In the first year, there were some small leaks, but the oxygen concentration remained high. However, the project ran into some bad luck in the second year. It turned out to be the cloudiest winter in Arizona in over fifty years because of the El Niño effect. This pushed the oxygen level down to a low point of 14 percent as compared with the normal 20 percent. However, the operation was highly computerized using then-new Expert software and about two thousand points of data collection. With this high-tech assistance, the crew was able to keep the ambient environment stable and safe.

Mission 1 was an unqualified success, despite unverified rumors of some cheating. The eight bionauts stuck it out. They got along well and emerged healthy. According to a later critique by the one of the bionauts, "Many lessons were learned about managing a small closed ecological system in Mission 1, and there were proposed changes in the species stocking in preparation for a Mission 2. Facility sealing to give an air leakage of just 1% per year was anticipated for Mission 2." And another of the crew wrote, "We may . . . be surprised, as we have been in Biosphere 2, by the adaptability of nature and by its resourceful self-organization into viable systems."

A GRAND CONCEPTION

The story of this grand conception and experiment is as strange as the complex itself. We are asked to believe that it began as an effort to understand and attempt to duplicate the ecology of the earth, which the founders refer to as Biosphere 1. The man who led the project certainly is right for the role of "the brilliant ecological visionary." John Polk Allen had a long history of ecological research before the advent of Biosphere 2. He was the cofounder and director of Eco Frontiers, Inc., which owns and operates large ecological research projects all over the world, one of which is the Planetary Coral Reef Foundation, a nonprofit corporation dedicated to understanding the

development, growth, and sustenance of coral reefs. Allen is also something of an adventurer, having captained ecological and sociological expeditions to Nigeria, Iraq, Iran, Afghanistan, Uzbekistan, Tibet, India, Belize, and other exotic places. He is also an actor, a poet, a film producer, a playwright, and the author of over twenty-four publications, some of which are scientific and others purely literary. He has an undergraduate degree in metallurgical engineering from the Colorado School of Mines and an MBA from the Harvard Business School.

On the other hand, the motivation of Edward P. Bass to finance a basic research project of this magnitude is not entirely clear. Bass, who was in his forties at the time of Mission 1, is the second oldest of the four Bass brothers from Fort Worth, Texas. Their father, Perry Richardson Bass, who died at the age of ninety-one in 2006, inherited the oil fortune created by his legendary wildcatter-tycoon uncle, Sid Richardson, built it considerably through investments, and then turned the management of the family businesses over to oldest son, Sid Bass, in 1968. Edward attended Yale University and graduated in the class of 1967. George W. Bush was in the class of 1968, so he and Bass were basically classmates. Based on information from Forbes magazine, at the time he financed Biosphere 2 in 1987, Bass was probably worth around $800 million, which means that he invested about 25 percent of his entire fortune in this nonprofit ecological venture!

We don't know who first proposed the arrangement, but in 1984, Allen's company, Decisions Team Ltd. (DTL), went into partnership with Bass's company, Decisions Investment Corporation (DIC), to form Space Biospheres Ventures (SBV) for the express purpose of building Biosphere 2. Even though DIC financed the entire development of the project, DTL was given a 50 percent ownership position because it was responsible for the planning, building, and operation of the structure and the experiments. Seven of the key people came from DTL. Allen became the executive chairman and later the director and vice president of research, development, and engineering, and Bass, who owned 80 percent of DIC, became the financial director of SBV. This management team remained in place for ten years and was responsible for the planning and construction of the structure as well as the management of Mission 1 and the aborted Mission 2.

A MARS COLONY PROTOTYPE

In a 1994 interview with David Jay Brown for the Internet edition of Mavericks of the Mind: Conversations for the New Millennium, Allen said that the goal of Biosphere 2 was to see if a system modeled on Biosphere 1 (Earth) could be self-organizing. Allen didn't mention it at the time, but he and his colleagues needed to know that because their real purpose was to create a design that could function as a prototype for a self-sustaining colony on the planet Mars. Despite the intense worldwide publicity when Mission 1 began in 1991, discussion of this goal was played down and basically avoided, but it is quite clear now, and there is an abundance of evidence. The name of the company itself, Space Biospheres Ventures, says it all. Mark Nelson's position as director of Earth and space applications clearly indicates their purpose. And this explains the "snap-together" geodesic design. The building blocks are five-foot-square tetrahedron-shaped steel-and-glass panels, small enough to be carried on a spaceship and easily handled once there, although it would probably take many journeys to carry 6,500 panels to Mars, depending, of course, on the size of the spaceship. But given the climate of strict secrecy surrounding aerospace development, we really have no way of knowing what size of crafts, possibly using antigravity propulsion, actually existed or were on the drawing boards in 1984. For all we know, it could take only a single trip.

Lest there by any lingering doubt about the purpose of Biosphere 2, Allen has written many papers confirming that purpose. Of particular relevance was one written in 1992, titled "The Biosphere 2 Project and Its Application for Space Exploration and Mars Settlement." After the Mission 1 project, Biosphere 2 went through some unsettled and troubled times, including two complete management changes. Now, since 2004, after all this, no pains are taken to disguise the original intent. The tour guide typically begins his presentation by telling visitors that Biosphere 2 was built as a Mars prototype colony.

The Biosphere 2 tour guides insist that NASA had absolutely no role in the conception or design of the project and showed increasing interest only as it progressed. However, it is now known that there was a well-funded and top-secret period of experimentation in closed ecological life-support systems

(CELSS) over a twenty-year period in Russia, under government and military control, prior to Biosphere 2. Could it be that NASA was not interested in these projects either? Certainly the CIA would have been interested in this, and the CIA is known to have a very close relationship with NASA. And it is now openly reported by NASA that its scientists have been experimenting in CELSS since 1986 at the Johnson Space Center in Houston. When we examine this time-line of development efforts in CELSS, it is fascinating to observe that this very expensive type of research has been carried out by three different agencies from the 1950s right up to the present without appreciable duplication or overlap and with a high level of cooperation! In trying to form a cohesive picture of what has really been going on, it would be instructive to look at what preceded and what followed Biosphere 2, and what continuity has existed.

THE RUSSIAN INITIATIVE

The initial Russian experiments in CELSS in the 1950s by Konstantin Tsiolkovsky, now recognized as the great innovator in this field, culminated in the first sealed-environment project involving a human in 1961. In the Bios-1 experiment in a facility in Krasnoyarsk, Siberia, Yvgenii Shepelev breathed oxygen created by a type of algae called chlorella, a unicellular organism, which also absorbed the exhaled carbon dioxide through photosynthesis. The Russians eventually discovered that they needed eight square meters of chlorella to support one human. By 1968, they were also recycling the water and gases to cultivate the chlorella, and the overall efficiency of the system reached 85 percent (i.e., only 15 percent of the nutrients were supplied from outside the sealed facility). Next, an agricultural component was added. Wheat and vegetables were grown and recycled, permitting longer habitation periods.

This work progressed up to the top-secret Bios-3 experiment in Krasnoyarsk under the direction of Josef Gitelson in the late 1960s and early 1970s. This project was kept under tight wraps, and according to Allen, nobody in the United States had any inkling of what was going on. In Bios-3, two- and three-person teams were sealed for periods of up to six months, and the crops produced up to 50 percent of the nutritional requirements of the crew. However, the plants could not clear all the gaseous emissions, and eventually a

thermo-catalytic filter was needed. Waste products were not recycled.

The Krasnoyarsk facility was built somewhat like Biosophere 2. About one-quarter of the structure housed the crew and food-processing and equipment-repair materials, and the rest of the facility produced the agricultural products, but there were no biomes. Artificial sunlight was used to foster the photosynthesis, since, unlike in the Arizona desert, the days are short in Siberia and the sunlight is not very intense.

Twenty years later, in 1986, in the early, heady days of glasnost under Mikhail Gorbachev, the original Russian scientists involved in the Bios experiments were very cooperative when Allen asked them to help with the design of Biosphere 2. Allen and his DTL team were welcomed at the Institute of Biomedical Problems in Moscow by Shepelev and Oleg Gazenko, the director of the institute, known for having selected and trained the dog Laika to fly on Sputnik 2. This institute was originally formed to study the effects of space on cosmonauts. Gitelson arrived the next day and shared the secrets of Bios-3 with Allen's team in the form of a previously unavailable documentary film. Gitelson went on to become a key consultant in the design of Biosphere 2 and to help accelerate the planning. In 1987, Allen's team and Gitelson's team met and compared notes at the First International Meeting in Closed Life Systems, sponsored by SBV and the Royal Society of London. And in 1989, a second conference was held at Krasnoyarsk, cosponsored by Gitelson. Scientists from the European Space Agency attended that meeting. It was there that the term "biospherics" was unanimously adopted to describe their work.

NASA GETS IN THE ACT

Coincidentally, NASA's known involvement with CELSS apparently began in 1986, evidently also benefiting from the new openness of the Russian scientists and the information exchanged at the international conference. In that year, they commenced the Breadboard Project, which focused on growing crops in sealed, controlled environments and increasing crop productivity. They grew wheat, soybeans, potatoes, sweet potatoes, strawberries, rice, peanuts, radishes, and other foods in a large steel facility called a biomass production chamber. They also had laboratories for converting wastes into plant nutrients, plant fertilizer, carbon dioxide, and water. The Breadboard Project operated at

the same time as Biosphere 2 and continues today.

In 1989, two years before Mission 1, NASA built a facility called BioHome. This consisted of living quarters about the size of a trailer, connected to a waste-recycling facility. The wastewater from the human crew was used to irrigate a complex of semiaquatic plant life that was known to kill microorganisms at the root level. These plants were then harvested and made into compost, which in turn was used to fertilize edible plants, notably tomatoes, sorghum, corn, potatoes, cucumbers, and squash. The edible plants then provided food for the crew. The aquatic plants proved to be highly effective in removing organic chemicals and pathogenic bacteria and viruses, thereby neutralizing the raw sewage. The processed water from the sewage was then subjected to ultraviolet light to clean it further, and it was then usable for toilets and plant watering (so-called gray water). It was also found that the aquatic plants purified the air of many noxious organic substances, such as formaldehyde, benzene, and toluene, as well as undesirable gases. The drinking water for the crew was derived from condensation of the water vapors emitted by the plants, which was purified by ultraviolet light. The BioHome project also continues today.

It is interesting to note that this waste-recycling project preceded Mission 1, and it is very tempting to conclude that NASA may have made its measurements and results available to Allen, which might account for the successful waste recycling processes in Biosphere 2, something that the Russians had not been able to accomplish. It is also known that between 1995 and 1998 (after the crash of Biosphere 2; see next paragraph), NASA was involved in at least four experiments with humans sealed in CELSS facilities for periods of about two months each.

As we review all of the above material, it begins to appear that both the Russians and NASA poured their research results into Biosphere 2 and that it was probably intended to become the ultimate, permanent, international CELSS facility, to be used in training astronauts for assignment to Mars and other planets. This conclusion is supported by the fact that SBV claimed at the outset that Biosphere 2 would be useful for one hundred years. But it all went wrong in mid-1994, six months into Mission 2, when a management conflict arose between Bass and the Allen team over the financial management and the scientific validity of the project, and Bass decided to oust the DTL group.

There were strong feelings on both sides, and Abigail Alling, one of the original eight bionauts, was so angry that she sabotaged the project. She surreptitiously broke the air seal, which effectively ruined the entire facility for continued research. At that point, apparently, NASA picked up the ball and ran with it, and Biosphere 2 turned into an Earth-oriented ecology research facility and a tourist attraction.

THE SMOKING GUN

It is very surprising that so much money has been spent and so much research effort has been expended for a goal that seems to be distant and that may be unreachable. How or when are we going to have a base on Mars anytime soon when the few robotic missions that have so far succeeded in hitting the planet have just scratched some dirt and looked at a few rocks? In 2004, President George W. Bush announced a new initiative for a manned mission to Mars as far off as 2025 to 2030. There certainly were no space events in the mid-1980s that would have justified launching these projects. And why were the Russians doing this research in the 1950s, when they hadn't even put a man in orbit yet? Where did all this wild optimism come from?

A highly controversial researcher has an answer to these thorny questions, although others have made the same claim. Vladimir Terziski, a Bulgarian-born engineer and physicist, says that there has been a primitive joint U.S.-Russian base on Mars since 1962! It seems incredible that such a secret could have been maintained for forty years, especially all through the Cold War. Yet, if it is true, it would tend to explain the Russian interest in CELSS at an early date and their cooperation with the Biosphere 2 project. And it is believable that we may have had the technology to establish such a base in view of all the black projects going on since Roswell. After all, Wernher von Braun wrote a book called The Mars Project in 1953, giving all the scientific data necessary for a successful Mars landing. If such a base had been in existence for more than twenty years, then by 1986 it is likely that the U.S. and Russia jointly would have been seeking ways to make it more self-sufficient, in which case Biosphere 2 makes perfect sense. It is even barely possible that Biosphere 3 already exists on Mars! CELSS is a smoking gun. I leave it to the reader to follow up with his or her own research.

18

The Roswell Miracle Metal

> Today, items such as lasers, integrated circuitry, fiber-optics networks, accelerated particle-beam devices, and even the Kevlar material in bullet-proof vests are all commonplace. Yet the seeds for the development of all of them were found in the crash of the alien craft at Roswell.
>
> COLONEL PHILIP J. CORSO, THE DAY AFTER ROSWELL

The Battelle Memorial Institute is not well known to the general public. That is fine with the Department of Defense, which would prefer that the work done there remain "below the radar" as much as possible. Yet this sprawling complex outside of Columbus, Ohio, adjacent to the Ohio State University campus, along with the six huge associated national laboratories that it manages, is the center of the most sensitive and important research and development projects on the planet. Founded in 1929 under the terms of the will of Ohio industrialist Gordon Battelle, it originally focused on research and development projects in metals to support the burgeoning iron and steel industries in the 1930s.

According to its website (www.battelle.org), "Battelle now owns more than two million square feet of laboratories in several locations that perform cutting edge research in national security; environment, energy, and transportation; and health and life sciences" and serves "more than 800 federal, state, and local government agencies; some of the largest corporations in the world; and private sector customers and partners through offices in more than 100 national and international locations." Battelle also manages or comanages the Brookhaven, Idaho, Oak Ridge, Pacific Northwest, and Lawrence Livermore National Laboratories, as well as the National

Renewable Energy Laboratory. In 2006, Battelle was selected to manage the new National Biodefense Analysis and Countermeasures Center (NBACC). In all, Battelle oversees twenty thousand staff members and conducts $3.9 billion in annual research and development. Many of its highly classified research facilities are involved in development projects linked to the military.

Battelle's military connection is no secret and is openly proclaimed on its website, which says, "With more than 50 years' experience in military chemical, biological, radiological, and nuclear defense programs, Battelle is a leader in using science and technology to detect hazards and protect people and facilities against weapons of mass destruction. Battelle's expertise covers all aspects of anti-terrorism defenses—from threat and vulnerability assessments, to testing of security systems, equipment, vaccines, and medical and community response . . ."

Battelle's close ties to the military began during World War II. Because of the institute's expertise in metallurgy, it was called on to develop refined uranium for the Manhattan Project and was instrumental in the making of the atomic bomb. As a consequence of this, it became one of the leading nuclear research facilities in the world, which resulted in a leadership position in nuclear propulsion. This led to the development of the first nuclear submarine, the Nautilus, in 1948. In the early 1950s, Battelle built the world's first privately owned nuclear research facility on a ten-acre tract of land near Columbus. It included a reactor, a critical assembly capability, and hot cells. Battelle's innovative history is legendary. It developed xerography, originated more than two thousand U.S. patents, and has received numerous awards and citations.

THE WRIGHT-PATTERSON CONNECTION

Given the institute's deep expertise in metals and its wartime military affiliation, it should come as no surprise that when an alien spacecraft crashed in the New Mexico desert near Roswell in 1947, leaving metal-like fragments scattered all over the sheep ranch of Mac Brazel, the Army Air Force would turn to Battelle to analyze the debris—especially since Battelle knew how to keep secrets, as was amply demonstrated by its airtight participation in the Manhattan Project. In fact, it would actually be expected.

And so, the revelation by veteran UFO researcher and writer Anthony Bragalia that this is exactly what happened makes perfect sense. It makes even more sense since there is now overwhelming evidence that the recovered parts of the spacecraft were immediately flown to Wright-Patterson Air Base in Dayton, Ohio, which is just down the road (about one hundred miles) from Columbus. In fact, it seems very likely that the Army Air Force had originally located its Foreign Technology Division at Wright-Patterson entirely because of this proximity to Battelle.

Bragalia writes about a document that was retrieved under the Freedom of Information Act that clearly implicates Battelle in the analysis of the metallic pieces that were found at the Roswell crash site and the subsequent project to duplicate the so-called memory metal that astounded everyone who handled it at Roswell. Bragalia's research is documented on his blogsite, http://ufocon.blogspot.com, in a document titled "The UFO Iconoclast(s)" and is incorporated into the revised and expanded edition of the book by Thomas J. Carey and Donald R. Schmitt, Witness to Roswell: Unmasking the Government's Biggest Cover-Up.

The Freedom of Information Act request was submitted by Billy Cox, a reporter for the Herald Tribune in Sarasota, Florida. In August 2009, after a wait of ten weeks, the Battelle document finally arrived and was shared with Bragalia. It is titled "Second Progress Report Covering the Period September 1 to October 21, 1949 on Research and Development on Titanium Alloys Contract No. 33 (038)-3736." The authors are Battelle analysts C. W. Simmons, C. T. Greenidge, C. M. Craighead, "and others." The report was produced for Wright-Patterson Air Force Base (by 1949 the Army Air Force had become the Air Force). Bragalia learned that the document had previously been restricted to viewing only by authorized Department of Defense personnel. The Freedom of Information Act release had to be approved even then, sixty years later, by the Secretary of the Air Force! About 30 percent of the original 119 pages were missing. The receipt of this document by Cox and Bragalia was the final chapter in a long investigation. They had previously found references to such a report in various footnotes in studies sponsored by the military on shape-memory alloys. In searching for this "missing" document, the paper trail led to Battelle. Initially, historians at both Battelle and Wright-Patterson claimed they couldn't find it. But, thanks to the Freedom of

Information Act request, it was ultimately located in the archives of the Defense Technical Information Center at the Department of Defense.

IT FLOATED DOWN LIKE KLEENEX

Many people handled the strange metallic-appearing debris that was scattered over Brazel's ranch after the crash of the spacecraft. They were all astonished at the bizarre qualities of the small samples they managed to get their hands on. The following witness reports about the debris were taken from the website http://roswellproof.com/debris2_memory_foil.html.

Major Jesse Marcel said, "[There were] many bits of metallic foil, that looked like, but was not, aluminum, for no matter how often one crumpled it, it regained its original shape again. Besides that, they were indestructible, even with a sledgehammer." Mac Brazel's son, William Brazel Jr., said, "The odd thing about this foil was that you could wrinkle it and lay it back down and it immediately resumed its original shape. It was quite pliable, yet you couldn't crease or bend it like ordinary metal. It was almost more like a plastic of some sort except that it was definitely metallic in nature. I don't know what it was, but I do know that Dad once said that the Army had told him that they had definitely established it wasn't anything made by us."

Roswell researcher Don Burleson said, "Brazel set the object up at the base of a pinyon tree and suggested that they fire at it—which they did—with 30.06 deer rifles from a distance of about thirty feet, an easy target for experienced deer hunters. Mr. Croft (Phillip Croft, hunting companion of Mac Brazel) said that when the foil was hit, it spun a considerable distance up in the air and came floating down 'like Kleenex.' Upon examining the material, the men found that it showed no effects from having been hit—not even a dent, and certainly no tears or punctures."

The Battelle "Second Progress Report" to Wright-Patterson is basically a review of Battelle's effort to develop just such a metal as was reported by the Roswell witnesses. Although there is no direct reference to the Roswell crash in the report, there are so many personnel links and clues to ongoing UFO research at Battelle that there can be very little doubt that the document was a report on a contract with the Army Air Force to attempt to duplicate the metal

found at Roswell.

THE BATTELLE UFO CULTURE

Perhaps the major clue was the discovery that one of the authors of the report who was included in the "and others" category was Elroy John Center, a senior research chemist at Battelle from 1939 to 1957. Center authored the section of the report dealing with the chemical analysis of titanium-based alloys. The report had already concluded that a shape-memory metal must be a titanium alloy of exceptional purity. Center's job was to find ways to detect the oxygen levels in the titanium. It was already known that Center had told a friend in 1960 that while he was a research chemist at Battelle in the late 1940s, he had been given the job of evaluating an unknown material that they told him had been retrieved from a crashed "flying saucer." He also told his friend that the material had "hieroglyphic-like" markings. In his blog, Bragalia tells us that Center's family confirmed that he had an "intense interest" in UFOs and extraterrestrials while working at Battelle.

Center's interest in UFOs was not unusual at Battelle. In fact, it was apparently embedded within the organizational culture. Bragalia reports that the director of Battelle in the late 1940s was Clyde Williams. Williams was, at the same time, serving on the government's Research and Development Board, which also included in its membership Dr. Eric Walker and Dr. Robert Sarbacher, both of whom later acknowledged that they knew about the Roswell crash. This is certainly a strong indication that the entire government Research and Development Board was deeply involved in the UFO and ET issues. And this connection would explain why, in 1952, it was Battelle that was chosen to do all the analysis for the infamous Project Blue Book, although, supposedly, it was Air Force Captain Edward J. Ruppelt, the head of Blue Book, who selected Battelle for this job.

Given Battelle's influence at such high levels, it is extremely unlikely that it was left to a lowly Air Force captain to make this selection. In any case, Battelle was commissioned to design the questionnaire and computerize and analyze the data for all reported UFO incidents nationally. Ruppelt took his job very seriously, and every Air Force base in the country had a Blue Book officer who was required to submit all UFO reports. Starting in March 1952,

Battelle performed a massive statistical analysis of about 3,200 cases using the then-state-of-the-art IBM punched-card data processing technology. The project was completed in 1954, after Ruppelt's departure, and resulted in the now well-known and contentious "Special Report 14."

THE MYSTERIOUS DR. CROSS

The key intermediary between Wright-Patterson and Battelle after the Roswell crash was undoubtedly Dr. Howard Clinton Cross. It is known that Cross was a senior metallurgical researcher prior to the crash, but after the contract was awarded to Battelle, he apparently emerged as the research director for the shape-memory metal project. This placed him squarely at the crossroads of interaction with several government agencies, and he became the point man for all matters relating to UFOs at Battelle. Bragalia has done extensive research on Cross and has unearthed important details about his role in producing the "Second Progress Report" and with regard to Project Blue Book. Battelle learned that the Roswell metal was a combination of extremely pure titanium and another metal combined in a new way and decided that it could best be duplicated by combining titanium with nickel to produce the alloy NiTi. The challenge faced by Cross was how to combine extremely pure titanium and nickel to produce a shape-memory metal rather than a simple alloy.

The "Second Progress Report" summarizes the research and experimentation in that two-month period in 1949 in which Battelle scientists attempted to produce a "morphing metal," that is, a metal that is pliable but always returns to its original shape. In a subsection of the report titled "Investigation of Melting Titanium," Battelle scientist L. W. Eastwood examined ways to optimize the melting of titanium. This had to be done in a certain way to produce NiTi and required the use of an advanced arc furnace. It is known that Eastwood reported to Cross, as did Center, confirming Cross's role as director of the project. In a section titled "Evaluation of Titanium Base Alloys," the authors discussed ways to create a "recipe" for mixing nickel and titanium to produce NiTi. A nickel-titanium phase diagram is included. The report also evaluated other possible titanium alloys, including titanium-zirconium, and included a chart showing the "elongation" and "bendability" of various advanced titanium alloys.

In the early 1950s, Cross emerged as the director of the Project Blue Book research. During that time, Bragalia says in his blog, "Cross worked quietly—but very closely—with the heads of various departments of the U.S. government on various aspects of the UFO phenomena . . . He held technical knowledge about the craft's construction and was given security clearances that enabled him to become a valuable asset to U.S. military and intelligence in analyzing and investigating especially complex UFO cases . . . The Battelle metallurgist was of such importance that he was able to deal freely with the heads of the U.S. Office of Naval Research, the CIA and Air Force Intelligence."

NITINOL

Cross became an expert on titanium and authored a technical summary report titled "Titanium Base Alloys" that was presented to the Office of Naval Intelligence in December 1948. While it can be shown that the "Second Progress Report" was the first document to ever discuss the NiTi alloy, the metal wasn't officially "discovered" as a matter of record until 1961 by the U.S. Naval Ordinance Lab (NOL). Bragalia believes this was the result of Cross having originally turned over his data to the Office of Naval Research. The invention of nitinol is now officially credited to William Buehler and Dr. Frederick Wang, researchers at the NOL. Apparently, the NiTi data languished in the archives at the NOL for ten years until Buehler came along and started looking for intermetallic compounds to use for the nose cone of the navy's Polaris missile. He quickly focused on NiTi in 1959 and then renamed it nitinol, combining "NiTi" with "NOL," in 1961 when he discovered its amazing characteristics.

Wang joined Buehler's group in 1962 and started to find new applications for the unique alloy. Today, nitinol is used in coupling hydraulic lines on jet aircraft, orthodontics, orthopedic surgery, bone fracture splints, cardiovascular stents, medical catheters, scoliosis spinal correction, and other medical uses. Wang has built nitinol engines that convert thermal energy to mechanical energy. It is also being used in ocean engineering, electrical connector products, robotics, laser beam alignments, tap water valves, sprinkler systems (developed by Battelle), eyeglass frames, automatic window openers,

coffeemaker valves, and mechanical toys. New uses are being continually identified.

There is really no way to know what life would be like today if that spacecraft from a distant star had not crashed in the New Mexico desert that stormy night in July 1947. It would certainly be very different. It was truly the opening event of the space age, and we are just now beginning to comprehend the magnitude of the change that it brought about.

PART FOUR

The Coming Race

The reality that a group of extraterrestrial visitors is secretly abducting human women and using them to create a hybrid race through genetic engineering is probably the most bizarre story in human history. Yet the reports keep piling up, and the details have slowly emerged. In view of the huge number of cases over the years, the aliens must have realized that it would be impossible to keep this operation totally secret. So while they apparently have developed a highly effective system to erase memories of these events, many women do remember, and the experiences are recalled with clarity under hypnosis. Several books have been written, without which we wouldn't really know anything about the abductions. That is the most astounding aspect of this phenomenon. Not a single abduction story has made it through to the mainstream media, despite the fact that the books on the subject have sold well and have achieved wide distribution. We can only conclude from this that the forces behind the media suppression machine are extremely powerful.

The details of the abduction program given in chapter 19, "The Hybrid Project," have been taken from the books mentioned in that chapter. As is reported in that chapter, the sanctioning authority for this intrusive, involuntary, and frequently traumatic handling of human women is not clear. One authority says it is the "world government," but the aliens themselves claim that it is the "Council of Worlds." While some of the investigators and the aliens say that they are creating a race that is superior to the human race, David Jacobs, author of The Threat, believes

it is a sinister planetary takeover plot. No one would argue with the need to improve the human race, and so the aliens and their human supporters do have a case that they use to deflect criticism.

However, this section of the book offers other viewpoints on the subject of transforming the human race. The Andy Pero story in chapter 20, "Man and Superman," dramatically illustrates the latent power in humans to become "superhuman." Pero himself takes the position that we have been deliberately kept in a weakened condition and in a state of lowered consciousness by hostile extraterrestrials. In chapter 21, "Psychic Discoveries Revisited," authors Sheila Ostrander and Lynn Schroeder make a persuasive case for the possibility of incredibly enhanced mental and psychic human powers that can be achieved naturally. The yogic powers demonstrated by generations of Himalayan masters, practitioners of the Silva Method (fomerly Silva Mind Control), and the recent widespread development of remote viewing capabilities by average individuals all tend to support the "human potential" position.

Chapter 22, "It's Only a Matter of Time," discusses the high probability that the aliens who have reached Earth could only have arrived here by time travel since the physical distances are too vast. In many abduction cases, the aliens seemed to have the ability to stop time so that witnesses were frozen like statues while the aliens conducted the abduction, and then were unfrozen. Afterward, the witnesses couldn't recall any gap in time. In chapter 22 we learn that the aliens told one abductee that time doesn't really exist and that they could "distort time as we know it by speeding it up, slowing it down, or stopping it." Author Marc Davenport, who was interviewed for that chapter, speculates that this ability to manipulate time comes with higher consciousness and that eventually we will all have that ability.

From the evidence given in this part of the book, it is fair to conclude that the human race will continue to evolve to a higher state of consciousness and to eventually exhibit powers that now appear to be superhuman. Consequently, the alien claim that human transformation can be achieved only by genetic tinkering to create alien-human hybrids is highly suspect.

19

The Hybrid Project

THE WONDERS OF EXTRATERRESTRIALS

In the ten-part television series Taken, directed by Steve Beers but produced and personally supervised by Steven Spielberg, which was telecast in December 2002, an alien from a crashed spacecraft in New Mexico in 1947 puts on the appearance of a handsome man and is taken in by a divorced woman living alone. They have an affair, and a male hybrid child is conceived. We later see, in the final episode, that the alien father is really a typical small, grey entity, commonly referred to as a Zeta Reticulan. After the child has grown up, he is brought together with a female human-alien hybrid by the intervention of the aliens. They have a child, now a second-generation hybrid, who is special and unique. The little girl is very spiritual and has precognitive capabilities and powerful telekinetic skills that permit her to mentally control the actions of others. A top-secret government agency that monitors ET activity attempts to kidnap the girl and turn her into an experimental guinea pig, but she is ultimately torn from her parents' arms and taken away by the aliens, presumably because she would not be able to live a normal life in human society.

The series, produced at a cost of over $40 million and with over twenty hours of programming, reached a very wide international audience because it was on the cable Sci-Fi Channel, which is also beamed down to satellite viewers. This TV series was highly significant because the viewers were led to believe that, while presented as fictional, it was based on reality. In fact, it was apparently so close to reality that some ufologists believed the eight-year-old actress, Dakota Fanning, who played the hybrid character Allie Keys in the series, to actually be a hybrid child! Fanning has since gone on to become a very normal and accomplished Hollywood star. According to the November

30, 2002, issue of TV Guide magazine, Spielberg chose television over film for this subject matter because it couldn't be covered adequately in a single two- or three-hour movie. In that article, he says, "I've been interested in all the wonders of extraterrestrials over my entire life. And I thought we would need more than two hours to really do the history of alien abductions." As part of its publicity campaign for the series, the Sci-Fi Channel formed a public interest group called the Coalition for Freedom of Information to urge the government to open UFO files. In a cautious understatement, Sci-Fi Channel president Bonnie Hammer said, "It's become clear to us that the government is hiding something."

By now, most astute observers of the movie scene have long since concluded that Spielberg probably has an inside track with government agencies and is being used to present secret information relative to UFOs and ETs as entertainment. Many believe that the new government agenda relative to these subjects is "controlled public acclimation." Spielberg is probably willing to cooperate in this because he is in agreement with disclosure. This series would appear to be an integral part of such a program since the material was very close to what has already been revealed about the hybrid program by most of the serious investigators, such as Dr. John E. Mack, Budd Hopkins, and Dr. David Jacobs.

A VERY LARGE NUMBER

In case after case, female abductees are taken on board alien craft, disrobed, and placed on some sort of operating table under glaring lights, frequently with metal or Velcro-like arm and leg restraints. They then go through the first reproductive procedure, which is the removal of an egg by insertion of a long, thin tube into the vagina or a long needle into the belly button. The women typically know that something has been removed from them, or the aliens confirm it. Apparently, the aliens know precisely when a woman is ovulating by monitoring the implants previously placed somewhere in her body, usually in the nasal cavity. Sperm is taken from the men by a device that forces an ejaculation without orgasm. This is done with or without an erection.

Poster for the TV series Taken, with Dakota Fanning

The aliens evidently fertilize the egg in their laboratory and somehow splice the alien genetic component into the egg. According to retired Air Force Lt. Colonel Donald M. Ware, a longtime UFO/ET investigator, they apparently can choose from a menu of alien genetic materials to produce hybrid children with more or fewer alien characteristics in the precise combination they are seeking. Mack says that they have now perfected their procedures after years of experimentation. Thus they know in advance exactly how strange the hybrid child will appear in human society. They then abduct the woman from whom they have taken the egg a second time. This time they implant the fertilized embryo into her uterus.

According to Jacobs, in Secret Life: Firsthand, Documented Accounts of UFO Abductions (Touchstone, July 1999), "Usually the woman knows that something is being inserted into her and left there. She receives the impression that she is now pregnant. She does not want to be pregnant, and she certainly does not want to be pregnant under those circumstances. The Beings ignore her objections." The final step in this reproductive process is the removal of the fetus. This procedure is sometimes painful. One of Jacobs's subjects in the book, Lynn Miller, says the taller, "doctor-type" alien poked her in the side and said, "It's time to take it." Then the alien inserted a long, black instrument with a cup on the end, which seemed to cause suction. She says, "It feels like he's tearing something inside at first . . . they're not too gentle. I keep on telling them that it hurts." Jacobs asked, "Does he try to make it stop hurting?" She said, "No." The alien "doctor" then extracted a small fetus and placed it in a liquid-filled "drawer." He said to her, "This is your child, and we're going to raise it." Another Jacobs subject, Tracy, described many drawers in the wall,

all containing fetuses, apparently acting as incubators.

Mack reports the case of Catherine. After she had the tiny hybrid fetus removed from her womb, she was in a distraught emotional state, and she asked the alien "doctor" telepathically, "How many other humans have you done this to?" The alien responded dryly, "It's a very large number."

1997

The fetal extraction is usually done after about three months, or the completion of the first trimester. According to Ware, this early removal of the fetus is done only when the aliens have decided that the child will be too strange looking to live a normal life in human society, so they plan to raise it off-planet. Another, more cogent reason for early removal of a mostly alien child has to do with the size of the head. It is unlikely that the large head would be able to go through the birth canal if the fetus were carried to term. In those cases where the hybrid will be acceptably human looking and can be born relatively comfortably, they let it come to term in the human mother and allow it to be raised by the human parents. But, as shown in Taken, they allegedly monitor and protect these special children carefully from afar. Also as in Taken, they produce more refined second- and succeeding-generation hybrids through a supervised breeding program of mating humans with later-generation hybrids.

Many abductees have reported seeing the "incubatoriums," where as many as a hundred fetuses in various stages of development are in bubbling liquid- or gel-filled individual "fish tanks" while hooked up to some sort of life-support and feeding system. As the hybrid children grow up, evidently in the spaceships, abductee women are brought in to hold them, interact with them, and show them affection. The aliens go to great lengths to persuade reluctant abductees to hug the passive children, sometimes putting the woman's arms around the child and holding them there.

In Passport to the Cosmos, Mack says that the hybrid project has apparently encountered many serious problems. He claims that the abductees consistently reported seeing sickly or nonadaptive hybrids. One of his subjects, Karin, said that the hybrids "have seemed sick, physically and emotionally and appear to get sicker the older they get. They feel really sad . . . they look

emaciated, kind of atrophied." Other abductees said the hybrids don't seem to experience real emotion, just vibrations. One of Mack's experiencers, named Andrea, said that they haven't got the waste-elimination system working right. Their "kidneys were shutting down." Another, named Nona, said the aliens told her, "We are having problems with the palates."

But then, in 1997, Mack says he "began to hear of the creation of hybrids in which the human/alien integration had been more 'successful' in producing beings with special qualities." Also in 1997, Karin reported seeing hybrid children for whom "the emotional dimension appeared to be fully 'integrated.'" In what could almost be taken as a sort of celebration of this landmark achievement, on June 23, 1997, Time magazine put an artist's version of a hybrid face on the cover! The cover story was called "The Roswell Files," and the cover article commemorated the fiftieth anniversary of the Roswell crash, a story totally unrelated to the creation of a hybrid race. The cover picture was painted from memory by one of Hopkins's hypnotic subjects. It was a portrait of her hybrid daughter aged forward to adulthood.

HOMO ALTERIOS SPATIALIS

For answers to the many pressing questions about this program, I turned to two very knowledgeable individuals with long involvement in extraterrestrial investigation and research, Colonel Donald Ware and Dr. Richard Boylan. I met with Ware at the 2003 International UFO Congress in Laughlin, Nevada, and I spoke with Boylan by telephone.

Ware says that the Zeta Reticulans have been given permission to develop a new species, to be called homo alterios spatialis, because they are a dying race and have reached a dead end in their development, both physically and spiritually. This permission was granted by the Galactic Council, who he claims are the overseers of this part of the universe. He says that the scientific aspects were approved by the Pleiadians, who are far more advanced than the Zeta Reticulans. The Zetas are no longer able to reproduce and must depend on cloning to continue to survive physically as a species, and the cloning process tends to deteriorate over time. So they must seek new reproduceable bodies to inhabit, or they will die out. They once looked much like us, but they reached this impasse through a series of atomic and biotech wars on their home planet

in Zeta Reticuli. The surface of the planet became uninhabitable, and they were forced underground. They then decided to genetically breed out all emotions because they viewed anger and rage as the cause of their predicament. This caused their mental aspect to overdevelop, which tended to transform them into having a sort of hive mentality, and they lost all individuality, which, in turn, meant they couldn't progress any further spiritually.

Ware says he believes that the not-so-secret "world government" of Earth is actively cooperating with the Zeta Reticulans in the hybrid project. This, he claims, is a fourth-density (i.e., higher consciousness) organization compared with our national government, which he claims is third-density. Ware says that about seven hundred million earthly souls have already graduated to the fourth density and presently form a new subspecies called Homo sapiens alterios. These people, he claims, have the "upgraded biological computer" and are well on their way to developing unconditional universal love. Some of these souls already inhabit hybrid bodies. They will be the primary survivors of the coming cataclysm caused by the passage of Planet X (see chapter 9). Ware says that we humans also need these new bodies, with their telepathic and psychic components, in order to enter the new era of space travel. Telepathy will be necessary as the vital means of communication off-planet, and we must be peaceable and loving and wise before we will be allowed to visit distant spheres. We will not be permitted to export our violent ways out into space.

Boylan had a similar, although not identical, viewpoint. He referred to the hybrids that are born to human parents after Zeta Reticulan genetic tinkering as "star kids" and said they are very special humans with a laundry list of forty-two possible new abilities and powers. He said nothing about the world government, believing rather that the aliens initiated the hybrid project on their own. Nor did he say anything about third- and fourth-density organizations, but rather he lined up with the Hopi and Lakota prophecies that there would be a transition from the Fourth World to the Fifth World and that nuclear war and ecological disaster would bring about the new era, after perhaps millions rather than billions had died. This, he believes, will take place according to the Mayan prophecy in 2012. It will be after this that the hybrids now living off-planet will return and will be fully accepted into human society. He too said that this would open up a new era of cooperation with other extraterrestrials and travel to distant stars.

Jacobs is not so certain that the hybrid project is for our benefit. In his highly controversial and alarmist book, The Threat, he takes the position that this program leaves humans out of the equation. It really comes down to a question of which souls will inhabit these new bodies. Are these new hybrid bodies being prepared exclusively for alien souls to inhabit, in a plan to ultimately take over the planet? At least one reviewer of The Threat sees sinister intent, saying, "In the final stages of the alien agenda, humans will be slowly 'phased out' while the hybrids are 'phased in.' Memories of loving mothers, fathers, freedom of choice and religion will be replaced by memories of selective breeding, single-minded functions geared to serving the aliens' needs, programs and a hive mentality. If a population has no memories of individual choice, family bonding, freedom, it will not remember or know what it has lost . . . It is clear that the alien agenda depends on secrecy. Evidently they are concerned that if the human population became aware of what they are doing, their agenda might be resisted."

Apparently in confirmation of the takeover thesis, Jacobs reports that a tall alien told abductee Lynn Miller that they were creating a new race that "will be able to reproduce, and they will know love and happiness like humans know, and they will know their soul and their consciousness like we don't know, and they will inhabit the planet and take care of it, and make it a beautiful place."

This discussion would not be complete without getting the story direct from the horse's mouth—the Zeta Reticulans themselves. For this we turned to the website www.zetatalk.com. This information has been channeled by a woman named Nancy Leiderer and purports to be a verbatim transcription of Zeta Reticulan dialogue. They have a lot to say about the hybrid program. They are basically in agreement with Ware but differ on a few essentials. They say they are not really a dying species but simply want to recapture the emotional and sexual aspects of life that they have lost. They say they are not in collusion with a world government, but they do have a formal, unwritten agreement with the new, more representative MJ-12 group in the U.S. government (the old MJ-12 is now defunct), and the program has been sanctioned by the Council of

Worlds. They claim that all the hybrids are currently living on other fourth-density planets but will return here when the earth has reached fourth-density status. They confirm the imminent arrival of Planet X, and that the cataclysms will be apocalyptic. They say further that the shift to fourth density has been timed to coincide with this event, so that once it is over, the new age will begin, and the meek shall truly inherit the earth.

20

Man and Superman

> Any task you choose to undertake, or any fight you choose to fight, 90% of what it takes . . . is all mental. And . . . fear is the key to it all! If you can control your fear, you can control your mind, and if you can control your mind, you can control your life.
>
> ANDY PERO

It's a very persistent myth. This idea that somehow humans can develop superpowers seems to be part of the racial subconscious, and various versions of this concept pop up repeatedly in science-fiction books, comic books, television programs, and movies. One has to be careful to differentiate this concept of the superhuman, or, more familiarly, the "superman," from the man-machine version, more commonly known as a cyborg, a myth that has an equal resiliency, especially lately. Typically, when such a mythology refuses to go away, there seems to be some innate, intuitive conviction among large segments of the population that it really is possible, that it is a truth that hasn't yet been validated scientifically. It might even be characterized as a yearning, an inexpressible and powerful desire for humanity to be more than it is today, allied with the belief that it can be accomplished. A corollary of this is the suspicion that somehow we have been kept down from this evolutionary next step by conspiratorial forces that seek to keep us under strict control—the idea that if we knew our real potential, "they" would no longer be able to remain in power.

SUPERMAGIC

This idea of superpowers explains why stage magicians are able to generate so

much public excitement. Those who view their amazing feats start to believe, in their innermost thoughts, that perhaps the illusions are real because they want to believe that humans can develop such powers. For most of the modern era, audiences applauded such tricks in admiration of the magician's abilities but always went away certain that it was skill and not real magic. Lately, however, they are not so sure. With the advent of David Copperfield in the 1980s, stage magic took on an entirely different complexion, and a new age of supermagic began in which many observers became convinced that there were paranormal abilities involved. Copperfield has performed many astounding feats including going through the Great Wall of China, making the Statue of Liberty apparently disappear (mass hypnosis?), and levitating over the Grand Canyon, all live before huge television audiences. The Great Wall illusion was particularly impressive because he did get to the other side of the wall in minutes.

The latest superstar illusionist in the tradition of Copperfield to emerge onto the public stage is Criss Angel. Angel began his career performing in an off-Broadway show called Criss Angel Mindfreak in 1998 at the age of twenty-one. It ran for six hundred performances. He then moved to television with a new, expanded version of the show, keeping the same name, on the cable A&E network, premiering in July 2005. Angel's stunts on Mindfreak are beyond sensational. Like Copperfield, he apparently has the ability to levitate, but he has taken this phenomenon to "new heights." In a scene videotaped from all angles, in broad daylight, while his fans shouted and screamed from below, Angel effortlessly floated from rooftop to rooftop, standing with arms extended, covering a distance of about two hundred feet.

Criss Angel floating

Then, in what was perhaps the greatest feat ever accomplished by an illusionist, Angel, invoking Jesus and giving guttural shouts, floated high up into the air from the pinnacle of the Luxor Hotel pyramid in Las Vegas at night and hung in midair for about ten minutes, waving his arms, while floodlights from the hotel apex illuminated the scene, a helicopter hovered nearby, and hundreds of astonished, gaping spectators watched from the street and other hotels. But in what many believe to be his supreme achievement, perhaps because it emulates a miracle performed by Jesus, Angel walked across a swimming pool in Las Vegas while swimmers surrounded him and watched him closely and a woman swam beneath his feet as he walked. Taking each step carefully, Angel kicked off his shoes in midpool, and the camera showed them floating to the bottom as he continued his walk to the other side barefooted.

Angel is so casual about setting up his feats with random watchers and passersby that it becomes impossible to believe that they may be confederates, and he apparently uses no props. On an open stretch of road in Pahrump, Nevada, Angel came speeding down the strip in his black Lamborghini toward the crowd. As he passed the spectators, his assistants sprayed CO2 at the car, and it simply vanished into thin air. In a department store, he selected an eight-year-old girl at random and obtained permission from her mother to work with her. He dressed her up as a twenty-year-old woman, and then as they stood on a table facing each other, she actually turned into a twenty-year-old woman. She ran off screaming to her mother.

Criss Angel walks on water

Both Copperfield and Angel deny that they have supernormal capabilities. Yet Angel has demonstrated yogic powers by walking on knives, remaining submerged for long periods of time, and allowing a steamroller to crush him on a bed of broken glass. It would not be much of a stretch to believe that he has actually also learned to levitate, as the yogis do. At least one supermagician claims that his stunts are based on paranormal talents. Legendary performer Uri Geller says that his ability to bend spoons and keys and to stop and start clocks and watches with his mind are demonstrations of psychokinetic powers. And he claims that he uses actual telepathy in his mentalism act. Angel, who also includes mentalism in his performances, vehemently repudiates any hint of paranormal capability and alleges that he has become hyperskilled at knowing what's in someone's mind by recognizing minute changes in vocal inflections. But there may be a very practical and commercial reason for such repudiation. By keeping everything on an "illusion" basis, Angel doesn't have to defend or explain anything he does, as Uri Geller is forced to do.

GENETIC POWER

Now, in this age of the Internet, when a piece of information can become viral within hours and spread all over the world, it is increasingly difficult to keep a lid on secret programs, and stories about covert CIA and military efforts to develop "supersoldiers" are beginning to emerge like leaks sprung from a dam.

The most astounding revelation in this genre is the story of Andy Pero. The complete comprehensive record of Pero's remarkable life, in his own words, can be found, as of this writing, at www.angelfire.com/ut/branton/pero.html and at http://educate-yourself.org/mc/projectsuperman1part27oct99.shtml. These websites telling Pero's story, titled "Project Superman," were posted by the mysterious writer Bruce Alan Walton, who called himself "Branton" (see chapter 25). Included on these sites is a link to an interview that Pero did with Eve Frances Lorgen on June 13, 2000, offering further details of his experiences. Lorgen, best known as the author of Love Bite: Alien Intervention in Human Love Relationships, is a counselor to those who have suffered what is called "Anomalous Trauma," which she describes as "unusual experiences such as alien abductions, extraterrestrial contact, mind control, cult abuse and military abductions (MILABS) related to the alien abduction syndrome."

Andy Pero was born Michael Andrew Pero III on November 25, 1969, at the Fallon Naval Air Station in Fallon, Nevada, the son of a lieutenant commander in the navy. He has fragmented memories of his youth, but he recalls being "watched over" by two military men, one Army and one Air Force, who monitored his physical condition and educational progress from the age of five.

The family moved to northern New Jersey, and when he was eleven, his mother enrolled him in a Silva Method course. This training, developed by Jose Silva over fifty years ago, teaches the student to access the deeper parts of the mind so as to achieve complete control over one's life and destiny, so it is claimed. He excelled in all the mental exercises and could even bend spoons with his mind. He remembers that one of the military men approached him one day in the playground and said to him, "You know you're going to work for me someday." He became an outstanding athlete in grade school, playing baseball, basketball, and soccer. He used the Silva Method to visualize all his athletic feats in advance. At the age of fourteen, in the eighth grade, he set the school

high jump record, tied the records for the sixty-, one-hundred-, and two-hundred-yard dash, and could bench-press 305 pounds. He played freshman high school football and was one of the best high school running backs in the country, and he also threw the shot and the discus. Using the Silva Method, he could literally "pump up" his muscles mentally, until his coaches thought he was using steroids. And always the two military men he called Mr. Green and Mr. Blue watched him from the sidelines. He frequently caught sight of them in the stands at his major athletic events.

Despite an offer from Penn State for a full room-and-board scholarship and Pero's strong desire to go there, his father, a graduate of the U.S. Naval Academy, strangely insisted that he attend the University of Rochester, threatening never to speak to him again if he refused. Pero later discovered that his father's insistence in this was due to his active cooperation in Andy's "training." He complied, and it was there that his supersoldier training commenced in earnest. Under hypnotic control, Pero reported to "Room 101," a small lab room, every day, where he was shocked and beaten and mentally programmed to obey orders given by "Dr. Green." Thanks to his Silva training, Pero was able to retain one part of his mind as a refuge, a safe place to which he could retreat and avoid the conditioning. In this place, his critical faculties remained intact. His innate impression of Dr. Green and his cohorts was that they were Nazis. The shocks and torture were part of trauma-based conditioning designed to ensure unquestioned obedience when activated by a code word. He was told never to think, but just "to do." But Pero resisted the robotic transformation by retreating to his inner sanctum whenever he needed to.

SUPERSOLDIERS

Under hypnotic suggestion, Pero was able to push the boundaries of physical achievement way beyond anything believed possible, as his controllers sought to find his limits. Pero said, "The focus of the initial research, I believe, was to try and unlock the secrets of the mind. How to make the perfect soldier, to make a 'super human killing machine.' They were finding out how, when under hypnosis, can the mind overcome the physical limitations of the human body . . . How can the mind allow the body to do things which would normally be

physically impossible?" Since Pero was already a superb athlete, perhaps made so by genetic design before he was born, they had the perfect raw material to work with. He did push-ups for about an hour, and he was able to squat with 675 pounds for as many repetitions as they asked for. He says, "Under hypnosis, they told me I could do it! And I truly believed them!!!" They tried to bury the old Andy and to create an entirely new person. Pero says, "They wanted 'Andy' to be totally gone, but I remember they could NEVER destroy or break him. I think that is why I still remember all of these events."

His trainers were especially interested in "the jump." They told him that when he jumped he would be like a cat and would always land on his feet and always be okay no matter how high he jumped. They told him, "When you land, your legs become steel springs and will absorb all impact . . . There is no pain, and you have no fear!" They started him off on ladders, and soon he was jumping off buildings. Then he graduated to cliffs and bridges. Eventually, they had him jump off a huge microwave tower, which he did easily with only a slight ankle twinge, believing it to be a six-foot ladder! Finally, they pushed him out of a skydiving plane without a parachute! When he hit the ground, he landed on his feet and bounced about fifty feet into the air. They thought he was dying because he laid on the ground unconscious for hours. Eventually, he got up and walked away!

Ultimately, they did turn Pero into a "super human killing machine." Even though he suspected what they were preparing him for, he couldn't help but brag, "I could hit ANY target still or moving, at ANY range, with ANY of the guns in the exact center every time." He also became very proficient in hand-to-hand killing techniques. He found that he could actually throw a man across a room with his mind, so he claimed. When the time came to send Pero on his assassination assignments, he resisted at first, intrinsically opposed to killing anybody, but they convinced him that his targets were evil, and so he complied. They would fly him out to his jobs in an F-16 and then back to the Rochester Airport. He remembers completing ten missions, but when they added fifteen more, he resisted. Then they tried to kill him, but just like Dr. Frankenstein, they found that they had succeeded all too well in creating a monster. He estimates that he killed fifteen of his handlers while trying to escape at various times. Pero survived and eventually found a psychologist who helped him become deprogrammed, which allowed him to tell his story as memories came

flooding back.

AN ALIEN PLOT

The Andy Pero story is important because it opens up new vistas regarding the potential power of both the human mind and the human body. Pero says that they were trying to find out whether the mind, under hypnosis, can "overcome the physical limitations of the human body," but really, he himself doesn't know the extent of those limitations. Without question, he demonstrated the awesome power of the mind. But was he able to actually change the atoms and molecules of his muscles? That is unlikely. It is more likely that the human body has a tremendous built-in reserve power that can be called on in emergencies, as in a case where a panicky father is able to lift an automobile to save his child. The fact is that we do not know who we really are. We have no idea of our power. We get glimmers of insight from observing works of genius and watching strongmen pull locomotives, and we marvel at David Copperfield and Criss Angel. But social forces seem to be in a constant conspiracy to keep us from the discovery of our true nature.

Pero believes that there is a joint plot between the Illuminati, or the world "shadow" government, and the Reptilians to make this a slave planet through the use of the mind-control techniques that they practiced on him. Followers of David Icke and similar conspiracists will know that the Reptilians are an alien race from the Alpha Draconis constellation who have penetrated to mass control at the very highest world levels by cooperation with the Illuminati (see chapter 25). He claims to know this because at one point, when they trusted him, he was invited into their inner circle. He says, "The Reptilians were . . . greatly offended as in my speech I declared that in whose best interest is 'total mind control' really . . . Humanity, or the alien species that were trying to overtake us? They must take the earth intact and without a war for they want the planet for their own usages. Also, why do you think they know they must control us NOW, before we develop any further? We only use 6–8% of our brains, what's going to happen when we use all of it? AND do you really think that if there were 5 billion human beings on the planet that could do what I can do they would be making treaties with the government in exchange for women and children subjects to conduct horrific human breeding experiments?"

Perhaps now, in the twenty-first century, the time has come to get space-age statesmen into leadership positions in our government to take on the real problems. Instead of constant wars and the price of oil, they should focus on human development and exopolitical relations.

21

Psychic Discoveries Revisited

In June 1968, two young researchers and writers, Sheila Ostrander, a Canadian, and Lynn Schroeder, an American, were invited to attend an international conference on extrasensory perception, or ESP, to be held in Moscow. The invitation was from one of the most fervent missionaries of parapsychology studies (psi research) in the Soviet Union, Edward Naumov, then thirty-six years old. A few years earlier, under Soviet Premier Nikita Kruschchev, when overt interest in such subjects was severely proscribed and could easily result in a long "holiday" in Siberia, such a conference would have been impossible. Then suddenly, in the midsixties, while the Woodstock generation emerged in the United States, the doors of prohibition in Russia, under the troika rulership, clanged open.

Ostrander and Schroeder, encouraged but still disbelieving this turn of events, started writing to scientists and researchers in the Soviet Union. The response was incredible. For three years, the letters and packages describing Soviet psi research kept coming, culminating in the invitation from Naumov to "come and see for yourself." They did, also visiting Bulgaria, but even before the conference had ended, the suppression returned. The conference was closed down, and they had to take refuge in Prague. Once again they stayed one step ahead of the Soviet crackdown, getting out of Prague only days before the Soviet tanks rolled in and put down the heroic Czech freedom revolt. Out of that journey, taken during that brief lapse in Soviet repression before Yuri Andropov took over the Soviet Committee for State Security (KGB), came an epic book that opened the eyes of the world to the incredible breakthroughs in psychic research taking place in the communist countries. That book, Psychic Discoveries Behind the Iron Curtain, published in 1970, became an instant underground hit in new age circles, and even though it never achieved bestseller status with a mainstream readership, it nevertheless has now achieved the eminence of a classic.

Up to that point, all we had to go on was some very tentative research by Dr. J. B. Rhine and his associates, who founded the parapsychology laboratory at Duke University in North Carolina in the 1950s. While some of Rhine's conclusions were positive and dramatic, the effect was blunted because the research results were couched in cautious, dry, statistical terms, and consequently, it was nearly impossible to appreciate the real impact of his work. ESP investigation became a sort of parlor game after that, and nobody really understood its importance, but the publication of Psychic Discoveries made it all very real. The future of the human race became fantastic to contemplate and, at the same time, very chilling. The authors showed that while these discoveries could lead to a utopia if properly used, they could also lead to a hell on earth if abused.

Ostrander and Schroeder have become world authorities on these subjects and literary celebrities and were, for a long time, in great demand on the lecture circuit. Their celebrity status had faded by the early 1990s, but I was fortunate to have had the opportunity to meet them at John White's 1997 UFO conference in North Haven, Connecticut, where they were featured speakers, and I was delighted when they agreed to an interview. They were back in the public eye that year because a new, updated edition of their book had just been published by Marlowe & Company, with the title shortened to Psychic Discoveries (herein referred to as Psychic Discoveries II). Publication of this new edition was motivated primarily by the flow of previously top-secret information that came out of the Soviet Union after the end of the Cold War. Psychic Discoveries II contains an abridged version of the old classic and then a second part titled "Psychic Discoveries—The Iron Curtain Lifted." But the authors had not been idle between 1970 and 1997. In 1991, they published the book Supermemory: The Revolution. This book, which evolved out of contacts and interests developed while researching the original Psychic Discoveries, has also stood the test of time and bids to become a classic in its own right. In all three books, the scope and depth of reportage is phenomenal by any standards. The reader has to be deeply impressed by the scientific grasp of the authors on subjects that were previously unknown because they were formerly cloaked in impenetrable secrecy.

The revelations in all three books are nothing short of sensational. Yet for over twenty-five years, the press and the public have barely taken notice of

what has been revealed. This is amazing from any viewpoint. It repeats the pattern of the UFO situation and therefore suggests a monumental world cover-up, which is almost understandable in view of the tremendous ramifications. In fact, Ostrander and Schroeder told me that they have now recognized that UFO secrets and psi secrets seem inextricably linked. It may be recalled, in this regard, that psychic superman Uri Geller claimed to have obtained his powers from extraterrestrial sources. Psychic Discoveries II includes a foreword by Geller, in which he marvels at the fact that the press has taken such little notice. He mentions a press conference in 1977 at which Stansfield Turner, the then newly appointed director of the CIA by President Jimmy Carter, revealed that the CIA had a parapsychology program in place and had found a man named Pat Price who could see through walls. This astonishing revelation, from such an authoritative source, created not even a ripple in the media! It is truly remarkable that such a worldwide blanket suppression of news is possible. It seems almost impossible that the seemingly fiercely competitive media moguls would make such decisions jointly.

QUIET REVOLUTIONS

While the revelations in Psychic Discoveries Behind the Iron Curtain (the original book) did not get wide publicity and coverage, they nevertheless started many quiet revolutions, and their impact on society, health, science, and religion has yet to be fully appreciated. The fantastic discoveries of an obscure electric repairman from the Black Sea city of Krasnodar were first revealed to the West in the pages of Psychic Discoveries in the chapter titled “Kirlian Photography—Pictures of the Aura?” In classic Ostrander-Schroeder style, the drama surrounding the experimentation of Semyon Kirlian and his wife Valentina is brought to life. It was in this chapter that the terms “energy body” and “bioplasmic body” were first used and that the idea that the aura is really the luminescence of the astral body itself was first put forth. One of the most significant results was a new understanding of the ancient Chinese practice of acupuncture. A Russian surgeon, Dr. Mikhail Gaikin, showed that the colored lights erupting from the body and showing up in the Kirlian photographs were actually coming from the seven hundred acupuncture points.

In 1971, in the public mind, dowsing was something performed by

eccentrics who had no respect for more scientific methods of finding underground water or veins of ore. In the pages of Psychic Discoveries, we first learned that the Soviet scientists were not so skeptical. In the chapter titled "Dowsing: From 'Wizard Rod' to 'BPE,'" we learned that Soviet scientists had conducted extensive tests and completely validated the ancient craft. Now rechristened biophysical effects (BPE), dowsing had been demystified and used commercially in the Soviet Union since the early 1960s.

Before the publication of Psychic Discoveries, there had been several books written about the unique and strange dimensions of the Great Pyramid of Giza, speculating about their significance. But thanks to their side trip to Prague, Ostrander and Schroeder were the first to tell the world about "pyramid power."[*27] In Prague, they were introduced to Karel Drbal, a Czech radio and television engineer who had discovered that small pyramids of the same relative dimensions as the Great Pyramid could sharpen razor blades! In the 1950s, when it was difficult to get imported razor blades in Czechoslovakia, Drbal and all his friends used small, cardboard pyramids to keep their blades sharp. In some cases, they reused the same blade as many as two hundred times! The secret is in the shape, Drbal told our intrepid duo, just as with the violin. The pyramidal shape, when precisely aligned on the north-south axis, apparently focuses cosmic energy, which can renew the crystalline structure of good-quality steel.

Pyramids of Giza: the power is in the shape

Without exception, all of the researchers from communist countries who were interviewed expressed hope that these discoveries would be used only for good (perhaps ruefully remembering former lives on Atlantis). But they clearly recognized that many of the discoveries offered tremendous potential for intelligence and counterintelligence applications, and that some of them could be used to make very destructive weapons—and so did the CIA. Although we now know that U.S. intelligence agencies have been conducting clandestine, black-funded psychic experimentation for many years, there is considerable evidence that many of the top-secret government psi programs were triggered by Psychic Discoveries. Extensive U.S. programs to monitor the Soviet research started up at about that time. Ostrander and Schroeder were invited to speak to the new Congressional Clearinghouse of the Future, and parts of the book were read into the Congressional Record. They were introduced by Congressman Al Gore, who was on the Executive Committee of the Clearinghouse and later became the chairman. Gore had maintained a high degree of interest in psychic matters, which continues even now. Apparently, both sides were in a no-holds-barred race to perfect psi weapons during the Cold War, but just as with space programs, they may now be cooperating. Secret cooperation, if true, is an ominous development. It means that these techniques are possibly now being turned to social control (i.e., psychic manipulation of the populace).

From the original version of Psychic Discoveries, the world first learned of an unbelievable Soviet development—the ability to control behavior and consciousness telepathically! In the chapter titled "The Telepathic Knockout," the authors reported on experimentation dating from 1924 in which Soviet scientists successfully placed subjects into a hypnotic trance and awakened them telepathically across thousands of miles. Once the connection is established, the subject's behavior can be manipulated by suggestion, just as in face-to-face hypnosis. Typically, subjects can carry on conscious conversation and activity while in the trance. In Psychic Discoveries II, we learn that the CIA picked up that ball and ran with it.

But it was from the Czechoslovakians at the conference that the authors learned of an incredible discovery that promises to ultimately make twentieth-

century explosive weaponry seem as primitive as the horse and buggy, by comparison—the psychotronic generator. While in Prague, Ostrander and Schroeder met the inventor Robert Pavilita, a design director for a large Czech textile plant. In a documentary film produced by a major Czech studio, the authors saw small, strange-looking metal objects, which appeared to be designed by Picasso, arrayed on a table. They had no moving parts. In the film, Pavlita explained that the secret was in the form. "The generators accumulate human energy," he said. Then they focus this energy to carry out various tasks. Pavlita and his daughter Janna charged the generators by gazing at them in a "staring pattern." Once charged, the generators turned rotors, attracted nonmetallic particles, caused seedlings to quickly grow into larger plants, and purified polluted water. This human psychic energy has had many names since ancient times, being variously referred to as prana, chi, vital energy, animal magnetism, odic force, etheric force, orgone, and now bioplasmic and psychotronic energy. At Pavlita's home in Prague, the authors handled the devices and saw personal demonstrations by the inventor himself. But what happens when a psychotronic generator is pointed at a human? Pavlita's daughter volunteered to be a guinea pig. She became dizzy and lost her spatial orientation. The devices can also kill flies instantly.

In Psychic Discoveries II, we learn that former KGB Major General Oleg Danilovich Kalugin, an outspoken critic of the KGB, who was forced into retirement in February 1990, started talking after he stepped down. He claimed that Andropov gave orders to move full speed ahead with psychic warfare in the early 1970s and obtained funding of 500 million rubles. The Soviets then developed sophisticated Pavlita-type generators. Dr. Nikolai Khokhlov, a Russian CIA operative, uncovered over twenty heavily guarded, well-funded laboratories working on psychotronic devices for military use in the 1970s. Some of this effort may have been in cooperation with the United States. It is known that the Pentagon invited Russian scientists to watch the devices being used in the 1993 Branch Davidian standoff in Waco, Texas, to plant thoughts into the mind of the group's leader, David Koresh. It is also understood now that the rock music blasted at the enemy by psychological warfare units during the Panama and Gulf wars probably had psychotronic components.

THANKS FOR THE MEMORIES

At least one U.S. psi program is known to have predated the publication of Psychic Discoveries II. In Supermemory, Ostrander and Schroeder reveal details of the CIA's electronic dissolution of memory (EDOM) program. Apparently this technique was perfected years ago. The CIA can zap long-term memory and turn someone into an amnesiac zombie by blocking the neurotransmitter acetylcholine and by electronically interfering with the bioplasmic body. CIA officers routinely employ this technique to "neutralize" former top-secret operatives, just as in the movie Total Recall starring Arnold Schwartzenegger and the TV series The X Files. This capability was developed under the notorious MK-ULTRA mind-control program, begun in 1953, in which the Technical Services Division of the CIA sponsored what amounted to sadistic memory experiments on mental hospital inmates, prisoners, and research volunteers in the 1960s, before the program was halted by Congress in 1976.

Perhaps the most bizarre development in memory control was inspired by the psychiatric condition known as multiple personality disorder. Also in Supermemory, we learn that the CIA can artificially seed multiple personalities in the same body, each with its own memory bank not accessible to the others. Gil Jensen, an Oakland, California, doctor who worked for the CIA, claimed that he created a personality named Arlene Grant in the body of famous supermodel Candy Jones in the 1950s and '60s using hypnosis and memory-altering drugs. The Grant personality was given a complete memory history, including training as a superspy and knowledge of top-secret information, that Jones knew nothing about. When Jones went on celebrity trips, Grant was summoned on the telephone through a series of electronic sounds, and that personality carried out spy missions. The primary personality can never reveal information from the secondary memory bank, even under torture, and therefore makes the perfect spy. This technique is now called radio-hypnotic intra-cerebral control, and it is apparently based on Soviet discoveries related to electromagnetic manipulation of the bioplasmic body.

UFO SECRETS REVEALED

By far, the most sensational revelations coming out of the post–Cold War

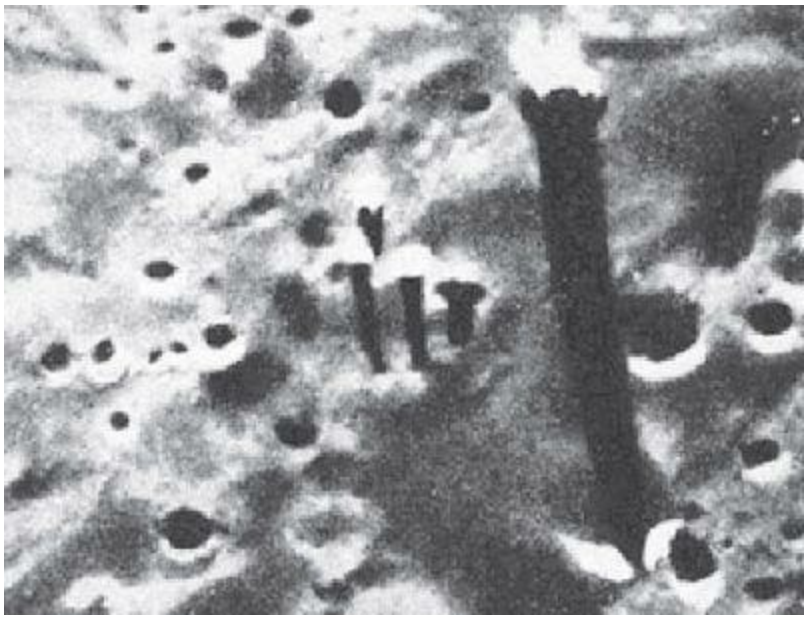
Soviet Union are concerned with UFOs and the moon. In Psychic Discoveries II, we learn that information from now-opened KGB files tells of widespread UFO sightings reported to the Soviet military in the years following the incredible public landings in the city of Voronezh in September 1989, which made headlines all over the world. Hundreds of adults and children saw spacecraft landings and giant aliens and small robots moving freely about Zavodsk Square in the city's downtown area in broad daylight. Thousands more saw giant discs hovering over the city's nuclear power plant. According to the KGB files, in March of the following year, over one hundred UFO observations were reported to the Air Defense Forces, and a three-hundred-foot disc hovering over the headquarters of the Soviet Air Defense Command was reported in April. Also as reported in the KGB files, according to the Hungarian minister of defense, George Keleti, a former colonel in the army, UFOs swarmed over Hungary at the same time as the Voronezh landings, and alien craft landed at military air bases all across the country. Keleti claimed that the four-foot-tall robots actually attempted to climb into Hungarian MIG fighter planes, and they repelled guards with ray guns! Also, the ten-foot-tall humanoids became invisible when fired on with machine guns. According to Psychic Discoveries II, an avalanche of formerly "concealed sightings, landings, close encounters, abductions and more" have seeped out to the press and to newly formed UFO groups in Russia since 1990.

MONUMENTS ON THE MOON

But the secrets coming out of the Soviet space programs are even more exciting. Soviet Air Force Colonel Marina Popovich showed photos at a conference in San Francisco in 1989 of a fifteen-mile-long object flying near the Martian moon Phobos, taken by the Soviet probe Phobos-2. Russia's Luna 9 moon probe, which landed in the Ocean of Storms on February 4, 1966, took some spectacular three-dimensional photos over the Sea of Tranquility that showed a group of spires that appeared to be obelisk shaped and were obviously artificial structures. Soviet space engineer Dr. Alexander Abramov subjected the photos to a complex mathematical analysis and concluded that they were archaeological ruins. Furthermore, he told Ostrander and Schroeder that the obelisks on the moon were arranged in exactly the same pattern as the

pyramids of Giza when charted using an abaka, an ancient Egyptian grid of forty-nine squares. Also, Dr. S. Ivanov, one of Russia's most eminent scientists, published an analysis in the Soviet magazine Technology for Youth claiming that the monuments were arranged according to definite geometric laws and were evidently "artificial structures of alien origin."

Photos taken for the United States by Lunar Orbiter 2 on November 20, 1966, tended to confirm the Soviet findings. Dr. Ivan T. Sanderson, science editor of Argosy magazine, analyzed these photos and claimed that the tallest structure was about fifteen stories high and the smallest about the size of a fir tree. Ostrander and Schroeder have found out that NASA classified hundreds of lunar photos and still refuses to release them. Then, in 1994, popular archaeology writer David Hatcher Childress published many more astonishing Soviet and U.S. photos, never before seen, some taken on NASA missions, in his book Extraterrestrial Archaeology. Several showed UFOs flying in and out of moon craters. But the clincher was delivered by Maurice Chatelain, former chief of NASA communications systems, who said in Nexus magazine in April 1995, "Armstrong saw two UFO's on the rim of a crater," and "all Apollo and Gemini flights were followed . . . by space vehicles of extraterrestrial origin . . . The astronauts informed Mission Control, who then ordered absolute silence."



NASA photograph taken by Lunar Orbiter 2 on November 20, 1966, twenty-nine miles (forty-seven kilometers) above the lunar surface, over the Sea of Tranquility.

I conclude this chapter with a succinct and eloquent summation of the situation by former astronaut Dr. Brian O'Leary, as quoted in Psychic Discoveries II: "The cosmic Watergate of UFO, alien, mind-control, genetic engineering, free-energy, antigravity propulsion, and other secrets will make Watergate and Irangate appear to be kindergarten exercises . . . But, the truth will and must be known eventually."

22

It's Only a Matter of Time

It all started with a seemingly fanciful and highly imaginative book by H. G. Wells. The Time Machine, written in 1895, was his very first novel and revealed him to be a writer of great originality and inventiveness, certainly not expected of a science teacher. After that, he went on to write many more futuristic stories that have now entered the lexicon of science-fiction classics. It was he who was ultimately responsible for the great brouhaha about the imagined invasion by Martians in 1938, which was started by the broadcast of a radio play, The War of the Worlds, written by a perhaps-distant relative, Orson Welles, because Wells wrote the book on which the radio play was based. And it was this book, serialized in the Saturday Evening Post magazine in 1898, that first inspired Robert Hutchings Goddard, the father of rocketry, to attempt to develop a vehicle to take us to Mars. Many of the writings of Wells were highly prophetic. His 1905 novel, The War in the Air, anticipated aerial warfare between England and Germany ten years before World War I.

THE SPACE-TIME CONTINUUM

The philosophy of time travel expounded in The Time Machine is well developed, as we would expect from a science teacher. Wells takes the position that time is a fourth dimension of space. He says, "There is no difference between time and any of the three dimensions of space except that our consciousness moves along it." This early linkage between time and consciousness has turned out to be a continuing thread followed by researchers right up to the present day. Wells was a theosophist, and some of his ideas may have been influenced by Theosophical Society cofounders Madame Blavatsky and William Q. Judge, who taught that the entire physical universe is a manifestation of consciousness and that time is simply an instrument of causality and karma whose purpose is the expansion of human consciousness.

This implies that the ability to travel through time may require achievement of a certain level of consciousness.

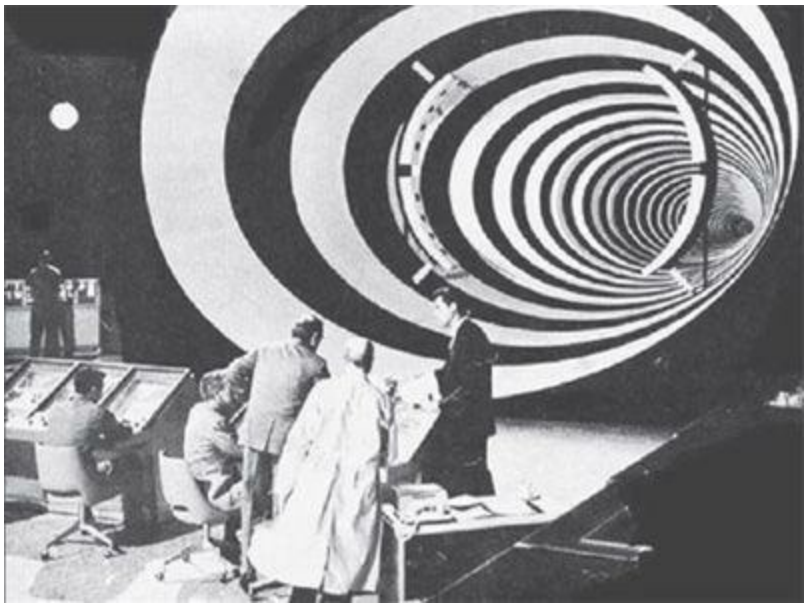


Photo from the 1960s TV show The Time Tunnel

Strangely, only ten years after Wells wrote The Time Machine, Albert Einstein, in 1905, in his postulation of the four-dimensional space-time continuum, which was part of his special theory of relativity, basically confirmed the hypothesis advanced by Wells! Einstein's theory gave a new, respectable impetus to the real possibility of traveling through time. Ever since, that possibility has captured the imagination of sci-fi buffs, writers, and researchers and has led to a plethora of books and movies. But it was the advent of the UFO age in 1947 that advanced the subject to a new level. It is self-evident that if our planet is truly being visited by extraterrestrials from distant star systems, there is no way they could have gotten here in any reasonable amount of time without traveling through time itself, or as it is now referred to in the post–Star Wars era, hyperspace (i.e., the fourth dimension of space).[*28]

Remarkably, out of the burgeoning ranks of UFO writers and researchers in the last half of the twentieth century, some of whom have impressive scientific credentials, no one had really tackled the time travel aspect of the phenomena until an author took up the challenge in the early nineties—and he is a journalist! His name is Marc Davenport, and his book, Visitors from Time,

published by Greenleaf Publications (Murfreesboro, Tenn., 1992), has garnered popular and scientific scrutiny and interest. Davenport sifted through thirty years of UFO research and investigations to catalog a range of reports on the strange phenomena associated with UFO sightings and contacts. The book is a virtual treasure trove of case histories from all over the world and may just be the most comprehensive collection of anecdotal UFO evidence anywhere. He derived from these reports what appears to be the only logical hypothesis—that extraterrestrials somehow have the ability to travel through time—and a corollary—that many of them are very possibly from the future on this planet.

Davenport comes from a UFO family! But although both of his parents were believers, he started out as a skeptic—consciously, that is. He studied engineering, which naturally tended to reinforce his scientific bias against such phenomena. Consequently, he initially thought that the reported abductions were nonsense, probably some sort of delusion, but after studying hundreds of cases, he changed his mind. He now believes that he has probably been an abductee for many years and that this knowledge has been in his subconscious ever since childhood. If his parents were also abductees, then this would fit in with the widely accepted thesis, first propagated by Budd Hopkins, that the alien abductions are multigenerational within selected families. The evidence for this is now overwhelming and has been touched on by almost all of the recent, notable books on the abduction phenomenon.

A HYPOTHESIS THAT FITS

Davenport says that when he began writing his book in 1992, he did not yet have a title. He originally set out to simply study the UFO phenomena objectively, applying the critical eye of an engineer, in an attempt to figure out how UFOs accomplished seemingly impossible maneuvers. For example, how do they suddenly stop “on a dime” from speeds of thousands of miles an hour? Why do they change colors? How can they disappear and then reappear? He came up with a long list of such questions and then sought a hypothesis that would answer them all. There was only one that would fit—the aliens have found a way to warp space-time. Einstein originally established the connection between gravitation and light. He proposed, and demonstrated mathematically,

that a gravitational field can bend light. According to Davenport, any force that bends light also bends time because to bend light is to bend space, since space and time are inseparable and constitute the space-time continuum.

Consequently, if the UFOs are creating their own gravitational field by some sort of onboard generator, as has been suggested by numerous researchers, then they would also be automatically bending, or warping, time, just as the earth itself does because it also creates its own gravitation. Davenport claims that when the "ufonauts" alter time, they step into an alternate dimension outside of time, and they can then reenter our dimension light-years away or in the future or past. This means that they can travel through vast oceans of interstellar space virtually instantaneously simply by reentering the space-timeline at different coordinates. With this ability, they could, therefore, very easily set their coordinates for past periods of Earth history and witness the entire panorama of human development on this planet. Consequently, when they tell abductees that they have been here for thousands of years, that could just mean that they have simply "dipped in" at various time junctures.

Davenport devotes individual chapters in the book to each of the popularly reported classes of strange characteristics of UFO sightings and shows that any type of explanation based on conventional science is totally inadequate, whereas the time-warp premise seems to fit. From the earliest days of saucer sightings, in Germany during World War II, hundreds of witnesses have reported apparent electromagnetic disturbances in the vicinity of UFOs. Automobile engines stop, headlights go out, radios become silent. Television sets in homes go off. Airplanes in flight lose their power and their instrumentation. When the UFO departs, everything starts up again. If the car is in gear, it begins moving again automatically. Power blackouts are commonplace during UFO sightings, with entire cities losing electrical power while UFOs hover near transformers. In perhaps the most famous blackout ever, on November 9, 1965, parts of eastern Canada and the entire northeastern section of the United States, including all of New York City, experienced an all-night power outage. UFOs were seen in the skies before, during, and after the event.

In his book, Davenport points out that if these phenomena were electromagnetic in nature, "transformers would explode, wires would melt,

light filaments would vaporize. Magnetic signatures would be imprinted everywhere. Tripped circuit breakers would remain off until reset." He also points out that scientists have said that a magnetic effect strong enough to stop a car engine would bend the metal of the car. But if the UFOs are distorting time, then an electron flow may be slowed down to the point that it becomes ineffective, and electrical devices would malfunction until the normal flow is resumed. In electricity, as in life, timing is everything.

Davenport also shows how other UFO effects can be similarly explained by the time-warp concept. The inability to get clear photos could occur because the camera shutter is slowed down or speeded up by a time distortion. This might explain why distance photos of UFOs always seem to be much clearer than close-ups. The UFOs' strange, jerky maneuvers and impossible right-angle turns at high speeds could be the result of movement into and out of another time dimension. Possibly the UFOs disappear at one point and then reappear at another. This conclusion is strongly supported by their erratic behavior on radar screens. Davenport cites numerous cases where they blink out on radar in a flash of light and then blink on again in a different location. This activity definitely bolsters the time-warp hypothesis. Where are they between blinks if not in another dimension?

Then there are those incredible UFO speeds, as high as eighteen thousand miles per hour, to be explained. Aircraft moving at these speeds through the atmosphere would be incinerated by friction, as are meteorites. Furthermore, there is never a sonic boom. Davenport offers a reasonable explanation. If, as proposed, the UFO is creating its own gravitational field and is therefore essentially flying inside a cocoon of its own making, and if the pilot has the ability to alter, warp, or distort time within this cocoon, then the speed of the craft to an observer would be an illusion created by looking at one time dimension from another. In other words, its speed could no longer be measured in miles per hour. Earth, and everything on it, travels around the sun at a velocity of thirty-three thousand miles per hour. If the UFO were to stop time within its envelope, it would appear to be going thirty-three thousand miles per hour backward, or, as Davenport points out, perhaps five hundred thousand miles per hour, which is the speed of the solar system through the galaxy. Under these circumstances, it would either fly off out of the solar system or crash into the ground. But if the speed of the earth is factored into their

computers, then the ufonauts can modulate time from that base and travel forward and backward in relative increments and decrements.

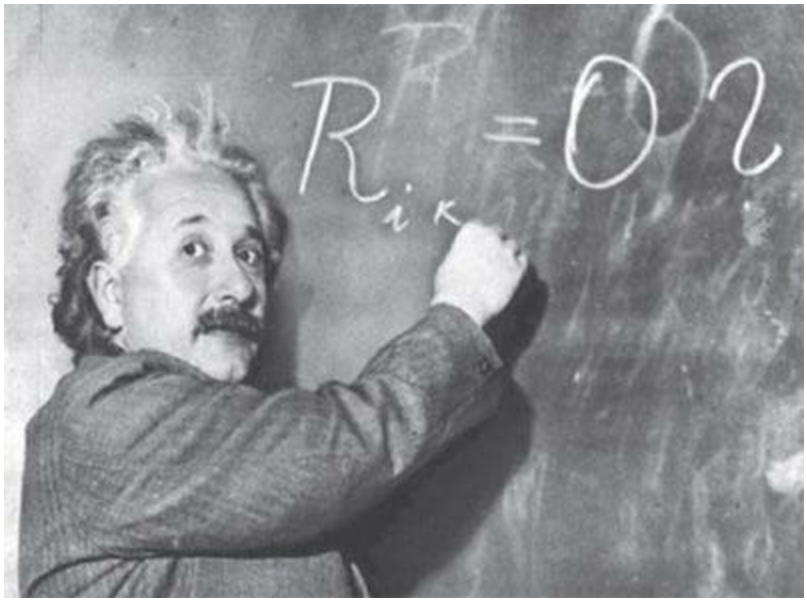
Perhaps the strongest arguments for the theory that UFOs travel within their own "envelope" are offered by Davenport in the chapter titled "Field Trips." He gives case after case of reported close encounters where observers came up against the field surrounding a craft and it appeared to be a "wall." They could go no farther. In one remarkable case in 1963 in Parana, Brazil, a UFO about one hundred feet in diameter was observed by a crowd of spectators as it descended directly into a forest fire and remained suspended there while three human-looking occupants calmly emerged and gathered up rocks and scorched vegetation. The fire never touched the occupants or the craft, which appeared to be ringed by an invisible, protective wall.

BIZARRE PHENOMENA

Very strange, Dali-esque things occur within the field surrounding the craft. Time appears to move more slowly. In one case, a bullet fired by a hunter slowed down and simply dropped to the ground about fifty feet from the rifle. Watches lose time or stop. In some cases, calendar watches on the wrists of abductees show that days have passed, while the abductees appeared to have been gone for only minutes or hours. In one case in Chile in 1977, an abductee, who witnesses claim was gone for only fifteen minutes, returned with a five-day growth of beard! Then there are those strange spatial distortions. Many observers have claimed that the space inside the craft seems to be tremendously larger than the exterior suggests. This was reported by one of the army officers first on the scene at the Roswell crash, who peered into the crashed disc. The fact that a space warp occurs when time is warped seems to validate both Wells and Einstein in their contention that time and space are inseparable.

Davenport claims that this ability to alter time is used by the extraterrestrials to change the perception of missing time by the abductees. He says that there have been numerous cases where the abductee was actually held for up to two hours, but then was put through some sort of time machine so that it appeared that only five minutes or so had elapsed. This brings to mind several cases in the abduction literature where the abductee observed that

family members in the household were frozen in midmotion while the abductee was taken out of the house. Evidently, the abductors had literally stopped time and were proceeding with the abduction in some other dimension between split seconds. From the vantage point of the frozen witness, nothing would have appeared amiss except that the abductee would have suddenly disappeared.



Albert Einstein at blackboard

VISITORS FROM THE FUTURE

The possibility of the reality of time travel has opened the door to another theory of the source of UFOs. If they can indeed travel through time, why is it necessary to postulate extraterrestrial origins? What we call extraterrestrials could be humans from Earth in the future. Most people would probably have a lot of difficulty believing that we could develop into little grey guys with huge craniums, immense eyes, and leathery skin. Their intelligence is far beyond ours, and they have paranormal powers that could definitely be considered superhuman. But we don't really know what genetic mutations might be in store for the human race.

Davenport, in a chapter titled "Impossible Variety," makes some very persuasive arguments in favor of the hypothesis that at least some of the alien visitors may be from Earth in the future. He cites several cases where normal-

looking humans, possibly from the very near future, were reported to be working with the Greys on the spaceships, and some of the humans appeared to be in command or leadership roles. In fact, in some cases in the 1950s and '60s, the aliens that were encountered seemed like ordinary U.S. military pilots.

In one case given by Davenport, from 1966 in Temple, Oklahoma, an electronics instructor came upon a wingless, engineless, silver UFO by the side of the road with a military number on it. What appeared to be a G.I. mechanic in fatigues and a baseball cap was inspecting something on the bottom of the craft with a flashlight! When he realized he was being watched, he jumped in the craft, and it took off vertically at high speed, making a noise like a "high-speed drill." Some would claim that this was simply a test vehicle from Area 51. But Davenport argues that the great variety of aliens seen, all basically humanoid, all breathing our air, many using CIA-type devices and techniques, and most understanding or speaking our languages, suggests that they may be coming from different eras in the future. Many contactees have reported being asked what time it was by ufonauts. This suggests visitors from the future who may not have precise control over their time settings. If they were simply spacefarers, a more natural question would be, "Where am I?"

Anyone who is still unconvinced by Davenport's theory should consider the words of the aliens themselves. In a chapter in the book titled "We Are Guinea Pigs," Davenport cites the case of a Wisconsin attorney who was abducted in 1970 by ETs who asked him what type of time we use. They then told him that time doesn't really exist and that they could "distort time as we know it by speeding it up, slowing it down, or stopping it." They also told him that they traveled faster than the speed of light. A contactee from Rhodesia in 1974 told hypnotist Dr. Paul Oberick, "They can travel on time. Speed of light is too slow to cover billions of miles in seconds . . . They are time travelers, not space travelers."

Davenport's arguments are very convincing. While it does boggle the mind to imagine that past, present, and future are all happening simultaneously, that may only be because of our limited consciousness. Davenport agrees that our perception of time is created by our consciousness and may well be an illusion. Such anomalies as dreams, synchronicity, dêjà vu, and remote viewing all point to this probability. Someday when we are more spiritually

aware, we may look back and wonder how we could ever have allowed ourselves to be so tyrannized by time.

PART FIVE

Past and Future: New Views

Now in 2010, the "ancient astronaut" hypothesis seems to have become an established concept, rapidly gaining mainstream acceptance. Thanks to the groundbreaking work of Erich von Däniken and Zecharia Sitchin, among other notable writers and researchers, it is becoming clear that high-tech visitors from distant stars have stopped here at our little planet at various times since prehistory. For most of the researchers on this subject, the largest and most obvious clues have been in Egypt. When, in the early 1990s, Robert Bauval discovered that the three pyramids at Giza, when viewed from the air, were aligned exactly as the three stars in the constellation of Orion, an unmistakable link was established between Orion and Giza. In my interview with Bauval, which is in chapter 23, "The Monuments of the Gods," he ultimately conceded that this link probably meant that spacefarers from Orion built the pyramids and the Sphinx. He pushed the creation of the Sphinx back to 10,500 BCE, but he wasn't willing to grant the same antiquity to the pyramids. In any case, the sudden and spectacular rise to prominence and dominance of classical Egypt now appears to have been the result of extraterrestrial influence.

From the very outset, there was something different about World War II. It really wasn't just a case of "the usual suspects" (i.e., Germany and France) attacking each other. The entire world seemed to go to war simultaneously! Only a few small nations stayed out of it, and even they were drawn into supporting or opposing the combatants. There seemed to be an invisible hand orchestrating the worldwide eruption of hostilities.

There was unprecedented coordination between Asian and European nations on one hand, and European, Asian, and North American nations on the other. Somehow, it just didn't make sense for all these countries to be angry at each other at the same time. The war had all the earmarks of the existence of powerful "outside" influences.

Furthermore, World War II had all the characteristics of what little we know about Armageddon—the final battle between good and evil. The moral battle lines were clearly drawn. Terms like "crusade" and "defense of freedom" were commonly used. When, three days after D-Day, Private Robert Healey returned to the invasion beach, walking among the carnage, he encountered a soul-stirring sight. "Lying on the beach was a young soldier, his arms outstretched. Near one of his hands, as if he had been reading it, was a pocketbook (what today would be called a paperback). It was Our Hearts Were Young and Gay by Cornelia Otis Skinner. This expressed the spirit of our ordeal. Our hearts were young and gay because we thought we were immortal, we believed we were doing a great thing, and we really believed in the crusade which we hoped would liberate the world from the heel of Nazism."[*29]

On October 23, 1940, President Franklin D. Roosevelt said in his annual Navy Day address, "In the place of the churches of our civilization there is to be set up an international Nazi church, a church which will be served by orators sent out by the Nazi government. And in the place of the Bible, the words of Mein Kampf will be imposed and enforced as Holy Writ. And in the place of the cross of Christ will be put two symbols: the swastika and the naked sword." Hitler's occult mentor, Dietrich Eckart, identified Hitler as the Antichrist. There was cruelty and oppression on one side and compassion and liberation on the other. If any war could be said to be Armageddon, it would certainly have to be World War II.

In the two "Battlefield Earth" chapters, all the evidence for extraterrestrial involvement in World War II is presented. The reader will learn of Hitler's awesome space-age weaponry, which could have easily turned the tide of war if it had lasted only a few months longer, and his battalions of fearless, cloned storm troopers. It was said that President Roosevelt met with Pleiadian envoys in the mid-Atlantic early in the war.

If there was indeed alien assistance on both sides, then we are left with the inescapable conclusion that there are both good and evil civilizations in the universe and that both sides chose Earth in the mid-twentieth century to confront each other. It appears that the "great war in heaven" descended to Earth and that the devil was vanquished on the European battlefields and on the islands of the Pacific.

In "The Web of the Spider Woman," the final chapter of the book, we seek to learn the future of our planet from the Hopi, the descendants of the Anasazi, an ancient civilization in the Southwest dating back ten thousand years, who, in turn, came here from the Lyran star system, according to the Hopi belief. The knowledge of their stellar origins has been passed down mouth to ear over that vast stretch of time, as have their prophecies for the end times. The Hopi prophecy for the near future is not pleasant. There will be pain as we transition from the Fourth World to the Fifth World. But for the survivors, who will first be drawn to the Hopi lands in northeastern Arizona, the prophecies foretell our return to our original home in the Pleiades. At the end, say the Hopi, we will leave our hard-fought Earth experience behind us and rejoin our brothers and sisters on our paradise planet among the stars.

23

The Monuments of the Gods

According to author and astronomer Robert Bauval, the answer to the ancient secret of Giza is in the stars. When he came to the realization, one starry night in the Arabian desert, that the three pyramids of Giza were arranged on the ground to replicate the arrangement of the three stars in Orion's belt, ancient astronaut theorization was the farthest thing from his mind. "Je tiens l'affaire," he shouted excitedly when he understood the connection, deliberately mimicking Jean-Francois Champollion's exclamation when he had deciphered the Rosetta Stone in 1823. At the time of his discovery, Bauval was a construction engineer working in the Middle East. In his subsequent book The Orion Mystery: Unlocking the Secrets of the Pyramids, coauthored with Adrian Gilbert, Bauval demonstrated convincingly that the ancient Egyptians were sophisticated astronomers and that their religious beliefs and practices were far more profound and esoteric than previously believed. His thesis that the entire area of lower Egypt was laid out in emulation of the heavens is revolutionary, giving new meaning to the famous dictum of Hermes/Thoth, "As above, so below." Furthermore, he too, as had John Anthony West, Graham Hancock, and Edgar Cayce, pushed the frontiers of high Egyptian civilization way back to 10,500 BCE.

Bauval was born in Alexandria, Egypt, to European parents and has retained a fascination with his native country that eventually nagged him to find the real truth about ancient Egypt. Dissatisfaction with conventional Egyptology was evidently lurking in the back of his mind when, one day in 1979, at Heathrow Airport in London, he picked up a copy of Robert Temple's book, The Sirius Mystery: New Scientific Evidence of Alien Contact 5,000 Years Ago, first published in 1976 but since revised and expanded. Temple showed that the African Dogon tribe had extremely ancient religious traditions centering on the Sirius star system. To Bauval, this suggested a connection with the ancient Egyptian traditions concerning Sirius as well as the Orion star

system. Thus began an investigative odyssey that culminated in one of the most important archaeological discoveries of the twentieth century. Many believe that before all of the ramifications of his breakthrough have played out, the stage will be set for a totally new understanding of our origins.

THE SPHINX IN THE SKY

I met Bauval in July at an Association for Research and Enlightenment (ARE) conference in Virginia Beach subtitled "Atlantis Rising" (purely coincidental). He was the featured speaker. I asked about the debate over the dates 2500 BCE versus 10,500 BCE for the building of the Giza pyramids. He said, "There is no doubt in my mind whatsoever that the pyramids of Giza were built, physically built, in 2500 BC. We can't escape that. The area is carbon-dated. But the knowledge of building it was known long, long before. I think that what you're looking at is a blueprint that finally took shape. And the blueprint originated in the period of 10,500 BC." But consonant with the evidence cited by John Anthony West, Bauval believes that the Sphinx was indeed carved out in 10,500 BCE. However, while West arrived at this date geologically, Bauval used astronomy.

Astronomical correlations are at the very heart of Bauval's discoveries and theories. As an amateur astronomer, he has delved deep into the connections, but many of them are obvious. In fact, it is nothing short of astounding that for over two hundred years now, Egyptologists have avoided the stellar implications of ancient Egyptian beliefs and architecture when it appears that the entire Egyptian religious apparatus was based on the constellations. In The Orion Mystery, Bauval blames this on the longtime domination of Egyptology by one man, American James Henry Breasted, who adopted a monotheistic solar explanation that threw the star theory into disrepute.

Astrologers have long known about the 25,600-year cycle commonly referred to as the precession of the equinoxes. Every 2,160 years, the vernal point, moving along the ecliptic, enters a new sign of the zodiac, going backward, because of the wobble of Earth. According to Manly Palmer Hall, the legendary metaphysical author and founder of the Philosophical Research Society, and others, each change of sign ushers in a new religio-philosophical

dispensation. In The Orion Mystery, Bauval makes the bold claim that the ancient Egyptian astronomer-priests knew about precession as early as 10,500 BCE, which was the time that the constellation of Orion was at its lowest point on the meridian and therefore started its upward cycle. This would be incredible, if true, because it would mean they had carefully observed star movements, without telescopes, for thousands of years. The importance of Orion to the ancient Egyptians is, of course, well known. It is cited in the Pyramid Texts, the oldest extant religious writings on the planet, as being the home of Sahu, or Osiris, in the sky.

In our conversation, Bauval elaborated on this, pointing out how precession was used. "At 10,500 BC when the constellation of Orion is at the low point, it also happens to be crossing the meridian at the time of the vernal equinox. On that day, the vernal point would be due east. That immediately draws your attention to the Sphinx, because the Sphinx looks due east. And when you investigate the position of that vernal point at 10,500 BC you'll find that it is exactly between Virgo and Leo. The constellation was performing its first heliacal rising. This means that the Age of Leo was just beginning. Now, this coincidence is a million to one. It's luring us to consider that the image of the Sphinx is a symbol of the lion in the sky, Leo. The message is . . . look at the Age of Leo."

The Age of Leo: circa 10,500 to 8000 BCE

So according to Bauval, the Sphinx was built to establish the advent of the

Age of Leo as a marker in precessional time and to identify it for future ages as what the Pyramid Texts call the first time. Then, says Bauval, eight thousand years later, the pyramid builders gave us further evidence that the plan was first hatched at 10,500 BCE. The arrangement of the Giza pyramids with respect to the Nile doesn't quite match the pattern in the stars and the Milky Way at 2,500 BCE. But if the star map is rotated about 30° to conform to the stellar pattern at 10,500 BCE, it matches perfectly. Bauval says, "My conclusion about Giza is that we're certain that it is a collective marker of Leo. They're both linked, but if you look at it in 2500 BC it doesn't match. You're looking at the wrong time. The time that it's telling you to look at is 10,500 BC. Now, how you explain that it took shape at 2,500 BC is another matter. But it did."

ROADMAP FOR A TIME JOURNEY

In The Orion Mystery, Bauval points out that the importance of the Pyramid Texts has been trivialized by Breasted and the Egyptology establishment, but properly understood, he says, they provide the key to the symbolic purpose of Giza. He says, "There is a link between the Pyramid Texts and the pyramids, i.e., what one is saying textually, the other is saying architecturally, and we've proved this beyond any doubt. We begin to understand that the Pyramid Texts are not mumbo-jumbo at all. The message tells us that we are dealing with a dual landscape, two horizons. That is why the Egyptologists have missed out in finding the Sphinx in the Pyramid Texts, because the texts speak of the Sphinx and the pyramids in cosmic terms. When they mention Orion, they mean the pyramids. When they mention Horakhty [Horus as god of the rising son], they mean the Sphinx. Once you understand this trick you can make the correlations from the cosmic to the terrestrial."

Once these masked references in the Pyramid Texts are deciphered, they can be seen as a sort of travel guide, or TripTik, for Horus, the dead king, as he makes his way back to rejoin his father, Osiris, in the stars. But his journey is not only through space. According to Bauval, it is also a time journey. He says, "What we've recently discovered is that in Egypt in 10,500 BC there was a group of people called the Followers of Horus, who were supposed to be ancestors of the kings, and their job was literally to follow Horus as he

changed position, in order to know exactly where they were in time, in order to be able to return. The Pyramid Texts speak of the time of the original Osiris, and of the original Horus. They believed that there is a lineage of kings that emerges from this first time, and that the king is supposed to return back to his origins in time. So basically the king uses the Followers of Horus to travel back. And the flux that he travels on is precession. That's why precession is built into this ancient architecture. They give us the date 2,500 BC with the Great Pyramid shaft pointing to Orion's belt, and then they tell us travel back in time."

A SCIENCE OF IMMORTALITY

So far in our interview, Bauval had given me some fascinating new insights into the ancient Egyptian star religion, but he had drawn no inferences. But at that point, the interview took an unexpected turn as Bauval entered some new and daring territory. I asked him what sort of people could have designed such an elaborate and complex plan stretching out over eight thousand years with the confidence that it would come to fruition. He said, "We're looking at a scientific way of thinking that is totally alien to us. It seems that we have a device that was built to work with time. It's a sort of calendar that these people, the Followers of Horus, built in order to be able to trigger certain events in the future. One of the things that they knew would happen, and they timed it, was the Pyramid Age. The Egyptians believed that certain individuals came from a divine origin, and these individuals had the ability to return to where they came from. There is something that we haven't yet quite understood about our capabilities. Because we feel uncomfortable with it, we use words like spirit, soul, intellect, whatever. But there is something about us that may possibly be able to travel in time or in space. Now these people seemed to know about it, and they went to a lot of trouble to create a condition that somehow allowed this to happen. We call it ritual, we call it initiation. You can call it what you like. But they seemed to think that it was only possible to achieve it through a certain condition when the harmonics were right, when everything was right. It has something to do with stone; it has something to do with scale; it has something to do with a mental state. You have to be able to take yourself to the threshold of a journey, and the journey seems to be

returning to a time when immortality was known."

This explanation seemed to approach Edgar Cayce's claim that the Great Pyramid was a temple of initiation. I asked Bauval to elaborate on this, and his reply was surprising. He said that we seem to be dealing with people who were convinced that they had a science of immortality, and they built something that they felt was a device to achieve it. Bauval was obviously referring to the priests at Heliopolis, but his description of their activities and goals strayed far from conventional Egyptology. He said, "What I think happened here is that we have a very powerful nucleus, a messiah-making academy if you like, at Heliopolis, that maintained the origin of an idea, maintained something, whether it's in physical form, whether it's the Hall of Records, whatever. They were the keepers of it. And they maintained it to a point where they finally were able to physically create a place for it to rest forever. My impression, based on the evidence, is that we're dealing with people who seem to know their origins, who knew where they came from, literally, and they wanted to maintain this knowledge of their origins forever, never to be lost. They seem to have been able to keep it for a long period of time, and finally found, perhaps within their own academy, or outside, an individual who could wield the nation in order to build what they had in mind, to find a repository for this knowledge of origins. There were two thousand to three thousand years of preparation for something to happen. And then it does happen. They find the right guy, they find the right moment. And the point in time is 2,500 BC. And then their mission was accomplished, and they left."

THE GODS OF ORION

By this time in the interview, Bauval had used the "a" word ("alien") twice, in other contexts, and he was now clearly advancing toward star-gate country. Although there are no ancient astronaut implications in his book, it was beginning to appear that he may have now begun to think about it, so I decided to turn the conversation in that direction. His response was startling and placed his entire body of research and theory in a totally new domain. His answers put the capstone on his discovery, and suddenly it all made perfect sense. I could see that this was obviously not just an add-on idea but was seamlessly integrated into his theoretical framework.

Bauval first argued that the Pyramid Texts were directing the dead king specifically to a place underneath the Sphinx. He said, "We are led to conclude that by following the instructions, we reach a date of 10,500 BC, and that somewhere underneath the Sphinx, somewhere between the Sphinx and the Great Pyramid, is something that has to do with 10,500 BC. I'm translating the message as it is written in the Pyramid Texts, and on the monuments. And he's supposed to arrive at the region called horacty when he's finished his journey. And there he's arrived at the time of the gods, and this is declared to be the place of the first time. What he's told then is that when he reaches here, he's at the entrance of the necropolis. And now comes the terrestrial journey. It's said that now at this entrance he has to find the astral body of his father, of Osiris. So from here, he has to go to the pyramids, which are behind him, which we know represent the astral body of Osiris. But he is actually told to go under the Sphinx. The message is to find the astral body which is behind you, you have to proceed to that point. And what we find there is a plaque in front of the Sphinx, a stele. And on it is written, 'This is the place of the first time.' Surprisingly nobody has picked up its meaning."

The time had now come to ask the obvious question, the key question: What were the origins that the priests were so jealously guarding? Where did they come from? I pointed out to Bauval that the configuration of the three pyramids in replication of the Orion stars was only obvious from the sky. That observation elicited the following amazing reply. He said, "What they are telling us, whether we like it or not, is that the gods came from the sky, and one of them, the major one, came from Orion. And they're telling us that in 10,500 BC they buried the body of Orion at Giza. And they're leading us on just enough, but making it hard to find. It isn't Robert Bauval that is saying this. The message is there."

When Bauval made that statement, the words of von Däniken and Sitchin flashed through my mind. All of a sudden, it all made sense—the Nazca Plain, Machu Picchu, and Teotihuacán. What makes Bauval's conclusion so convincing is the route by which he got there. He didn't start out with the extraterrestrial hypothesis but arrived at it after a painstaking study of the Pyramid Texts and a corresponding highly scientific astronomical study of the monuments. The body of evidence is there for anyone to see. At 10,500 years before Christ, some superintelligent beings knew all about precession and

galactic astronomy and all the dimensions of the planet, and they laid out a construction plan on Earth to duplicate the star patterns in order to leave behind an indestructible message telling us where they came from and, perhaps, where we came from!

THE GALILEO SYNDROME

Having now revealed his entire message, Bauval felt free to comment on the extraordinary resistance to these ideas by the establishment archaeologists and Egyptologists, who refuse to even consider the star theory and who have even been accused of suppressing some important new discoveries. He said, "There are a few of us who are trying to maintain the tempo, and what we're finding is the quintessential adversarial situation. There is enormous resistance. We're dealing with something that is giving us a cosmic address, a cosmic time, and it's screaming a message out loud. It's plain to read, but we won't accept it. And we feel uncomfortable with something that we shouldn't feel uncomfortable with. We live in a cosmic environment that cries out for us to consider an outer space explanation. This planet may very well have been visited. So we may look like a bunch of fools now. But if we don't speak up, in two or three generations time they'll say, 'Well, the evidence was staring them in the face. They had these big things there. They were obviously astronomical. There was obviously something to investigate, and these idiots have concluded that they were tombs!' . . . If there is any faint possibility that these people knew something that we don't know about our origins, let alone immortality, then we should pursue it, whatever the uncomfortable feeling we have. I can tell you that I am speaking far more openly now than I would have two years ago. But we're dealing with something of a scale and magnitude that has to be taken with the utmost seriousness."

Readers who found this chapter of interest should seek out The Message of the Sphinx: A Quest for the Hidden Legacy of Mankind, cowritten by Bauval and Graham Hancock, who is also the author of the popular Fingerprints of the Gods.

24

Battleground Earth: Part I

> The last world war was not simply a war fought between the Allies and the Axis or Democracy and Despotism . . . It was also the planetary battlefield of Galactic War III, when alien civilizations sponsoring the Nazis and alien civilizations sponsoring the Americans fought once again for control of planet Earth . . . while using its unsuspecting armies as pawns in their interstellar conflict.
>
> STEVE OMAR, "GALATIC WAR III"
> (HTTP://WWW.THEFORBIDDENKNOWLEDGE.COM/HARDTRUTH/GALATIC_WAR_LLL.HTM)

AN INVISIBLE HAND

The conventional view of the outbreak of World War II is one in which Germany and Japan just happened to emerge as fascist military superpowers at the same time and decided to join forces and take over the entire world! In this view, it was accidental that Japan would build an imperial fleet and become an invincible naval power, and that Germany would simultaneously develop a fearsome blitzkrieg (lightning war) capability using coordinated air and ground forces. Even at face value, this hypothesis is patently absurd. Such grand historical coincidences rarely occur and almost always turn out to be the result of meticulous, long-range planning, and that is almost certainly the case with World War II.

As we investigate the circumstances of Hitler's rise to power and the sudden, coordinated emergence of militant fascism all over the world, the roots of World War II take on an entirely new complexion. Very obviously, it was decided well in advance at some very high level that Japan would take

over all of Asia and Australia, and Germany and Italy would divide up Europe, Russia, and North and South America. Spain, South Africa, and Argentina were already fascist dictatorships and therefore automatically part of the alliance. This division of effort made perfect sense since domination of Asia required control over vast areas of the Pacific Ocean that only superior naval forces could handle, while the conquest of the massive continental areas of Europe, Russia, and the Americas would necessitate control of the air and huge, highly mechanized, fast-moving armies.

Clearly, there was an invisible hand behind all of this, and there is now mounting evidence that it wasn't an earthly hand. Cumulative torrents of information now emerging from insiders are revealing that Planet Earth is a battleground between extraterrestrial forces, that we are truly right in the middle of real star wars. For a long time, while we struggled with swords and bows and arrows and man-powered naval vessels, the ETs didn't pay much attention to us. But now we have become a player on the cosmic stage. It appears that, with the advent of World War II, we have become knowing, active participants in an ongoing galactic conflict.

"HE WILL DANCE"

After World War I, at the end of 1919, ex-corporal Adolf Hitler met Dietrich Eckart in Munich. Eckart was a sophisticated and wealthy publisher and was editor in chief of an anti-Semitic publication called In Plain German. He was also an occultist in the highest circle of the Thule Society, an esoteric group founded in Germany in 1918. In his early days, he had been a student of Russian metaphysician G. I. Gurdjieff, and later he became a disciple of Aleister Crowley. Because of his admiration for Eckart, Hitler joined the society. The Thule Society held regular sêances during which the attendees reportedly communicated with demons and attempted to invoke the Antichrist.

During one such session, Eckart believed that he was told by his spirit guide that he would have the honor of training the coming Great One—the incarnation of the Antichrist. He soon became convinced that Hitler was the chosen one, and he took him under his wing. According to Wulf Schwartzwaller in The Unknown Hitler: His Private Life and Fortune, "There can be no doubt that Eckart . . . trained Hitler in techniques of self confidence,

self projection, persuasive oratory, body language and discursive sophistry." Using these capabilities, Hitler became a powerful speaker, able to mesmerize and excite vast audiences. He learned to start his speeches softly and then build to a peak of pretended, frenzied fervor accompanied by animated gesticulations. He also developed a hypnotic power over individuals. Eckart also passed on to Hitler all of his occult knowledge of ritual and sexual black magic. According to Trevor Ravenscroft in The Spear of Destiny, regarding the practices of the Thule Society, "Indulgence in the most sadistic rituals awakened penetrating vision into the workings of Evil Intelligences and bestowed phenomenal magical powers."

Dietrich Eckart

At the completion of this training, Hitler claimed to be "born anew," filled with new strength and the resolve he would need to carry out his "mandate." Eckart died three years later in 1923 and reportedly said on his deathbed, "Follow Hitler. He will dance, but it is I who have called the tune! I have initiated him into the 'Secret Doctrine;' opened his centres of vision and given him the means to communicate with the Powers. Do not mourn for me: I shall have influenced history more than any German." The following year, Hitler dedicated the second volume of his book, Mein Kampf (My Struggle), to Eckart. Eckart's claim that he had given to Hitler "the means to communicate with the Powers" has been interpreted to mean that Hitler could now solicit

advice from those same entities that Aleister Crowley referred to as the "Secret Chiefs," since Eckart was basically a disciple of Crowley. Crowley, who was sometimes referred to as the "Great Beast," was the head of the infamous occult organization the Order of the Golden Dawn, in London.

In late 1919, the Thule Society became more political and was instrumental in starting the German Workers' Party under the leadership of Thulist Karl Harrer. In 1920, this evolved into the National Socialist German Workers Party, or NSDAP, commonly known as the Nazi Party, drawing its membership from the top echelons of the Thule Society, including Rudolf Hess, Heinrich Himmler, Alfred Rosenberg, and Adolf Hitler. In The Gods of Eden, William Bramley says, "The Thule was a 'Society of Assassins.' It held secret courts and condemned people to death. It is likely that many victims murdered by the District Command had been condemned earlier in the secret courts of the Thule." The conception of the swastika flag adopted by the Nazis is attributed to Dr. Freidrich Krohn, a member of the Thule Society. Thus, according to the Crystalinks website (www.crystalinks.com), "with the victory of the Nazi Party, the occult tradition was carried on in the Third Reich."

A "GREEN DRAGON" MENTOR

But Hitler's occult training was not yet complete. After the death of Eckart, as if on a schedule, another, even more powerful teacher came into his life. Karl Haushofer was a fifty-four-year-old professor of political science at Munich University when Hitler entered jail in 1924. While with German intelligence in Japan before the war, Haushofer had been initiated into the ultrasecret Green Dragon Society, one of only three Europeans to have ever been granted that honor. There he was taught how to develop the mastery of the etheric body, sometimes called the Time Organism because the etheric realm is outside of time-space. Consequently etheric mastery allows one to be free of the limitations of time. This training apparently gave him precognitive powers, and he was able to predict the dates and exact times of enemy attacks, the number of casualties, and bombardment patterns while a general during the war. We now know this practice as remote viewing. Consequently, Haushofer emerged with an illustrious war record and became well known throughout Germany.

It was only very reluctantly that Haushofer agreed to attend the treason

trial of a rabble-rousing, brawling street politician named Adolf Hitler in 1923. He finally consented, after much persuasion by a student at the university, Rudolph Hess. Though disinterested at first, by the time Hitler delivered his final oration in court, Haushofer, like Eckart, was convinced that he had found the savior of the German people that he had been seeking. Haushofer subsequently visited Hitler frequently in his plush cell at the Landsberg Fortress in 1924 with books and papers under his arm and helped him write what became the bible of the Nazi movement, Mein Kampf, virtually dictating long passages about geopolitics and Germany's destiny.

Haushofer's domination of the entire philosophical basis of the Nazi movement was solidified when he founded the Luminous Lodge, or Vril Society, in Berlin in the 1920s. This eventually became the inner circle of the Thule Society and reportedly attracted members from other occult movements in Europe, as well as from Tibet, Japan, India, Kashmir, Turkey, and Ceylon. The society took its inspiration from the book The Coming Race (William Blackwood and Sons, Edinburgh and London, 1871) by Edward Bulwer-Lytton, a story about an underground utopian civilization where the inhabitants flew around in silent, wingless vehicles, powered by a force called vril—hence the name of the society.

Haushofer knew a great deal about life on Atlantis, almost as though through personal memory. He taught Hitler that the Aryan race was genetically developed by the "gods" of Atlantis in preparation for the coming disaster to be a new "master race" afterward. He claimed that the Aryans were given higher consciousness and the faculty of logical thought, instead of just supermemory as with the preceding sub-races on Atlantis. He convinced Hitler that the "pure" Germans were descended from this civilization from Ultima Thule, sometimes called Hyperborea, and were meant to be the nucleus of the new master race.

Haushofer believed that this race of Aryan supermen survived the Atlantean upheavals and still existed somewhere underground in Tibet or the Gobi Desert, and he convinced Hitler to try to make contact with them. From 1926 to 1942, Haushofer organized annual German expeditions to Tibet. He apparently succeeded in making contact with an underground civilization in Tibet known in occult literature as Shamballa (or variously as Shambhala) sometime in the early thirties. It is known that Haushofer met some monks from

this underground city and enlisted them in the Nazi cause. Some literature on this subject describes the monks as "adepts of the dark side." They came to Berlin and set up a community. They were later joined by members of the Green Dragon Society from Japan, at the invitation of Haushofer.

HITLER MEETS "THE SUPERMAN"

In the secret meetings of the Vril Society attended by Haushofer, Hitler, and the key members of the Thule Society, a medium by the name of Maria Orsic began to get psychic transmissions in an unknown language, which they were eventually able to decipher. As the transmissions continued, it was determined that the messages were coming from two planets in the Aldebaran system that formed the Sumeran Empire. Aldebaran is a huge star in the Taurus constellation, thousands of times larger than our own sun, about sixty-five light-years from Earth. The information channeled by Orsic claimed that the Sumeran Empire consisted of an Aryan or master race and a subservient slave race, and that the Aryans colonized our solar system five hundred million years ago when the Aldebaran system became uninhabitable. When they eventually reached Earth, they founded the Sumerian civilization. According to Peter Moon in The Black Sun: Montauk's Nazi-Tibetan Connection, "As they continued to study the transmissions, the Vril Society discovered that the ancient Sumerian language . . . was identical to that of the Aldebarans and that it was also similar to the German language."

Whether someone materialized in the flesh in the inner sanctum of the Vril Society or met with the Nazi leaders in the underground city through the mediation of the Tibetan monks, there is no doubt that Hitler, at least, met with the ubermensch or "superman." In a conversation with Hermann Rauschning, the governor of the Free City of Danzig, about the possibility of creating a new, advanced species of human through breeding, Hitler said, as reported by Rauschning in his book Hitler Speaks, "'The new man is living amongst us now! He is here!' exclaimed Hitler, triumphantly. 'Isn't that enough for you? I will tell you a secret. I have seen the new man. He is intrepid and cruel. I was afraid of him.'" Samuel Mathers, the founder of the Golden Dawn, had a similar encounter. In a manifesto to the members in 1896, he wrote, "As to the Secret Chiefs with whom I am in touch and from whom I have received the

wisdom of the Second Order . . . they used to meet me physically at a time and place fixed in advance. For my part, I believe they are human beings living on this Earth, but possessed of terrible and superhuman powers . . . I felt I was in contact with a force so terrible that I can only compare it to the shock one would receive from being near a flash of lightning during a great thunderstorm."

WONDER WEAPONS

It is clear now, in retrospect, that the Secret Chiefs or supermen were extraterrestrials, whether living on Earth or not. We know this because their contact with Hitler resulted in the Nazis acquiring scientific knowledge and weapon technologies far beyond anything on Earth at that time. These became known as the wunderwaffe or "wonder weapons." This is especially remarkable when it is understood just how much the Nazi inner circle detested science and "book knowledge" and embraced psychic information and ceremonial magic instead.

According to Moon, as early as 1919, the combined Thule and Vril societies began work on a time machine that was completed in 1924 and taken to a hiding place in southern Germany. This machine created an intense electromagnetic field intended to open a dimensional portal to Aldebaran. This early development resurfaced after the war and was continued thirty years later as the Montauk Project in an underground base at Montauk Point, Long Island, where ex-Nazi scientists were assisted by extraterrestrials. And it was the Vril Society that developed the first antigravity craft, the RFZ-1, as early as 1934. The society raised its own funds for this development by soliciting donations in German newspapers! This first model "crashed and burned," but the RFZ-2, sixty feet in length, flew quite well and was used as a reconnaissance craft, and so it came to the attention of Himmler, chief of the Schutzstaffel or SS. By this time, Hitler was in power, and he turned the antigravity development project over to the SS, to work directly with the Vril Society.

Hitler himself was more interested in conventional weaponry. By 1939, the SS had developed the RFZ-5, which was renamed to become the Haunebu-I. This was a two-man craft, about thirty-five feet in diameter and powered by a tachyon-type electrogravitation motor called the Kohler Converter. This

motor converted Earth's gravitational energy into electromagnetic power. The Nazis continually improved on the Haunebu models, culminating in the Haunebu-III late in the war. This was a huge craft, two hundred feet in diameter, that could reach a speed of twenty-four thousand miles per hour at an altitude of fifteen thousand feet and could carry thirty-two passengers. But the Germans were never able to adapt these incredible flying machines to conventional warfare. They couldn't train the pilots, the craft were not maneuverable enough to engage fighter planes in dogfights, and they couldn't be used as bombers, although they could easily reach the United States without refueling. The Nazis chose to focus instead on Wernher von Braun's robotic (unmanned) rocketry, believing that they could so terrorize the civilian population of London with their V-2 flying bombs that they could precipitate a mass movement to surrender. They severely underestimated the legendary British "stiff upper lip." The Nazis also pioneered jet-powered propulsion. The first jet fighter plane in the world, the fearsome Messerschmitt ME-262, could easily have turned the tide of the war if it had lasted several months longer.

German scientists were also working on the development of nuclear weapons long before America got into the act. Nuclear fission was discovered in 1938 by Otto Hahn and Fritz Strassman at the Kaiser Wilhelm Institute in Berlin. The Germans were producing heavy water in Vemork, Norway, in 1943 in preparation for using it to refine plutonium. But Hitler and architect Albert Speer scuttled the program after the chief civilian nuclear scientist, Werner Heisenberg, failed to sell the project as a feasible way to win the war. Allied soldiers discovered a uranium-based nuclear reactor located underground in Haigerloch, Germany, Heisenberg's hometown, and several thousand pounds of uranium buried nearby. The consensus is that Germany would have developed the bomb before the United States if it hadn't been for Hitler's poor judgment in scientific matters, the flight of the best scientists to the West, and the sabotage and heavy Allied bombardments of technological sites, although some think that Heisenberg, a former protêgê of Nobel Prize–winning Danish physicist Niels Bohr, who went over to work on the Manhattan Project, deliberately diverted his research away from weaponry.

25

Battleground Earth: Part II

> I conjure entire divisions out of the earth. It must be an easy task to find a few girls for my Berghof.
>
> ADOLF HITLER TO MARTIN BORMANN,
> IN REGARD TO GETTING DOMESTIC HELP FOR
> HIS MOUNTAIN RETREAT NEAR BERCHTESGADEN

We have seen in chapter 24 that the German advanced scientific knowledge and weaponry was evidently supplied by extraterrestrials somehow connected with an underground civilization in Tibet. Exactly how this information was conveyed is not clear, but it is known that the connection was established through the mediation of university professor Karl Haushofer and that a group of monks from the underground Tibetan city came to live in Berlin to assist with Hitler's war plans. They were known as the Society of Green Men. There is strong evidence to suggest that this situation evolved until aliens were working shoulder to shoulder with German scientists. Hitler envisioned a New World Order to last a thousand years. With the help of architect Albert Speer, he designed grandiose buildings and monuments to accommodate his new, one-world Aryan civilization, to be supported by the slave labor of the "inferior" races. However, it seems that this alliance with the extraterrestrials was a marriage of convenience, since apparently they had the same goal and were using Hitler as a straw man to help them take over the planet. That puts the European war in a totally new perspective, since it can now be seen as just one piece of an elaborate worldwide campaign of alien design that necessitated the participation of Japan in order to control the seas.

Thus, the outbreak of World War II can now be viewed as an all-out push by the extraterrestrials to impose a fascist dictatorship of the entire planet,

under their control. That being the case, we can reasonably assume that the planning probably began in the early years of the twentieth century and that Hitler's rise to power was coordinated with Benito Mussolini's in Italy and the emergence of Hideki Tōjō in Japan. This explains the strange similarities between the three fascist movements, especially the militarization of the governments and the imposition of elaborate and sophisticated propaganda machines. Propaganda is nothing more than a form of national mind control, and we have learned now that the aliens are very skilled in these techniques.

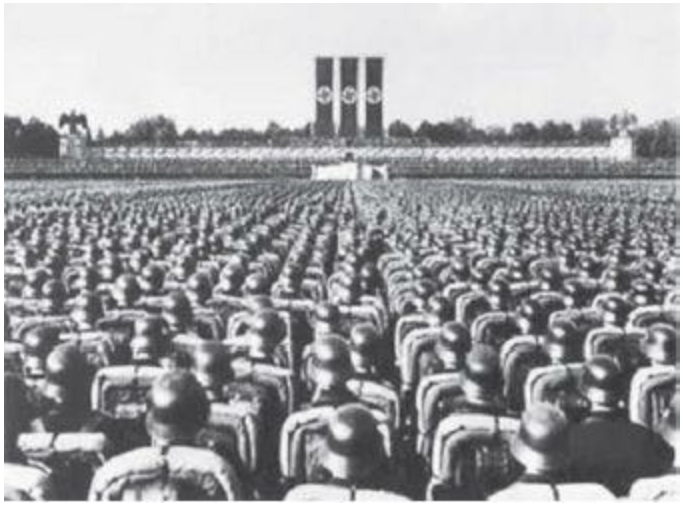
CLONED STORM TROOPERS?

At the close of World War I in 1919, under the terms of the Treaty of Versailles, Germany was allowed to keep only one hundred thousand men in the army and fifteen thousand in the navy, and it was not permitted to have submarines or military aircraft. This situation remained basically stable for the next fourteen years until Hitler came to power in 1933 and then, in March 1935, instituted conscription and renewed military training in open violation of the treaty.

To achieve the extravagantly ambitious goal of world conquest, Germany would need a bright, new army of young, ruthless, efficient, well-trained storm troopers numbering in the millions. In 1933 that seemed like an impossible dream, since the army then consisted mainly of one hundred thousand aging, dispirited veterans of World War I and some raw recruits. It seemed especially hopeless in view of the depressed economic conditions in Germany at that time. Yet in September of the very next year, six months before conscription began, at the Nazi Party's Nuremberg Rally of 1934, one hundred and sixty thousand stalwart German soldiers with backpacks and rifles stood silently at attention in precise ranks as Hitler, Himmler, and storm trooper Chief Viktor Lutze walked down the wide center aisle toward flaming columns bordering a gigantic wreath honoring German soldiers killed in battle. This fantastic scene was captured in the now-famous documentary Triumph of the Will by Hitler's movie photographer Leni Riefenstahl. Where did those one hundred and sixty thousand perfect, young soldiers come from?

In October 1935, Hitler supplied the answer to that riddle when he made public that he had kept twenty-one infantry divisions "under wraps" in 1934,

and he announced that they would now become the core of the new German army—the Wehrmacht. So that's where the one hundred and sixty thousand soldiers at the rally came from, but where did the twenty-one divisions come from? An infantry division can be as many as twenty thousand troops, so it seems that somehow Hitler magically got his hands on an instant army of about four hundred thousand soldiers, with no explanation of where they came from or how they had been trained. He announced also that an additional twenty-one divisions would soon be added. How was it possible for all this to be accomplished only one year after Hitler became chancellor of Germany?



One hundred and sixty thousand German soldiers at the 1934 Nuremberg Rally (from Triumph of the Will)

Now that we have evidence of alien involvement in the war preparations, a startling explanation presents itself. It is now generally accepted that the aliens have mastered cloning biotechnology and, in fact, that the small grey ETs of abduction fame are clones themselves. Is it possible that his alien friends presented Hitler with a ready-made, million-man army of cloned storm troopers? We have already seen that the planning for World War II probably began in the early part of the century. Was Hitler's army secretly growing up in spaceships or underground cities even as real soldiers were dying by the millions on the battlefields of Europe? Perhaps George Lucas knew more than is commonly believed when, in 2001, he wrote Star Wars: Episode II—Attack of the Clones.

A NAZI MOON BASE

According to Vladimir Terziski (see www.v-j-enterprises.com/moonger.html), the Germans ucceeded in reaching the moon sometime in 1942 and established a base on the dark side. Terziski is a controversial figure in the UFO community, but he has impressive credentials. He is a Bulgarian-born engineer and physicist. He graduated cum laude with an MS degree from Tokai University in Tokyo and reportedly is conversant in English, Japanese, Russian, and German in addition to his native Bulgarian, and he is therefore uniquely able to do research in all these languages. He says, "The Germans landed on the Moon probably as early as 1942, utilizing their larger exoatmospheric rocket saucers of the Miethe and Schriever type . . . the Schriever Walter turbine powered craft was designed as an interplanetary exploration vehicle. It had a diameter of 60 meters, had 10 stories of crew compartments, and stood 45 meters high." Terziski claims that after establishing the initial surface base, Germans tunneled underground "and by the end of the war there was a small Nazi research base on the Moon. The free-energy tachyon drive craft of the Haunebu-1 and 2 type were used after 1944 to haul people, materiel(s) and the first robots to the construction site."

Hitler with saucer fleet (German poster)

Terziski claims that the moon has an atmosphere, water, and vegetation, and that it is possible to get around without space suits, despite NASA propaganda to the contrary. We can reasonably assume that the aliens played a large role in the Nazi moon adventure. While obviously this fantastic accomplishment had no wartime strategic value, it should be remembered that, in 1942, the Germans were supremely confident of winning the war and were projecting their space travel (conquest?) plans well ahead into the thousand-year Third Reich. This is further evidence of their collusion with the aliens.

A PROXY WAR

Needless to say, sources of information about extraterrestrial involvement in World War II in book form are nonexistent. However, when we turn to the Internet, a cornucopia of information presents itself. Here, holding court without peer, is someone called Bruce Alan Walton, or "Branton," who has somehow acquired encyclopedic knowledge of extraterrestrial influence on human affairs. The following information is according to Branton. It is presented here because it fills in many of the gaps in our knowledge about alien involvement in World War II. He says that a formal treaty, facilitated by the Thule Society, was executed in 1933 between the Nazi-Bavarian Intelligence Agency, which eventually became the SS, and the Greys, who were living in underground bases in Tibet and elsewhere in the world. The Greys are known to be from Zeta Reticuli. The Greys, in turn, are subservient to the Reptilians and are believed to be implanted with biochips to keep them under control. They are mostly a cloned race, having lost the ability to reproduce eons ago due to radioactive fallout from nuclear wars on their home planet. There is a group of about two thousand original Grey prototypes from which the clones are copied. Many abductees have commented on their robotic, totally unemotional behavior.

The Reptilians are a fierce, tyrannical race from Alpha Draconis, sometimes referred to as Reptiloids because they are humanlike in basic form, but their skin is scaly and their faces are lizardlike, with vertical-slit eyeballs. They are up to eight feet tall and very strong. They are considered by some

extraterrestrials to be master geneticists, but others claim that they have botched many of their genetic experiments. Their most powerful capability is mind control, and in this they are considered undisputed experts. This accounts for their ability to seemingly "shape-shift," that is, to take on a human appearance, because they can plant that illusion in the mind of the observer. Their mind control expertise also manifests as mastery of propaganda, a capability they passed on to their fascist compatriots. They are in league with other Reptilian races from Rigel Orion and Bellatrix Orion. Together, these races are referred to as the Draco-Orion Imperialists, and they have taken over many of the star systems in the twenty-one-star cluster in this section of the galaxy, forming the Draco-Orion/Grey Empire. The Draco-Orionites are referred to as interventionists because they boldly seek to enslave other races. Like the fascists that they sponsored, they are cruel and merciless.

Their ancient enemies are the humanoid races from Andromeda, Arcturus, Lyra, the Pleiades, and Sirius. The main Pleiadian faction is from the planet Erra, which circles the star Taygeta, one of the Seven Sisters. Taken together, this group of civilizations comprises the Galactic Federation, sometimes called the Galactic Federation of Light. The Federation races are noninterventionist in that they believe deeply in freedom and will never try to influence or persuade other developing races or to block or violate their right to make free-will choices, and, in fact, they seek to assist in spiritual development. The Federation forces on Earth are based under Death Valley and Mount Shasta in California. The star wars began when the Draconians attacked Lyra and the Pleiades. Branton says, "The stories that contactees tell of the devastating battles and galactic massacres—in almost every case initiated by the collectivist-interventionist reptiloids/Greys—between the two galactic superpowers are integral although controversial elements within the annals of Ufology."

TESLA

While the Draco-Orionites/Greys gave the Germans fantastic weapons, including jet propulsion, rocketry, television-guided missiles, antigravity aircraft, nuclear technology, and possibly even a cloned army, the Federation supported the Allies by working with one man—Nikola Tesla. It was Tesla

who first saw the promise of radar in 1917, and he was instrumental in its development and use in the war. Consequently, Great Britain and the United States had sophisticated radar defenses deployed early in the war using Tesla's patents, while the Germans gave it scant attention, and it was radar that won the Battle of Britain. Tesla and President Franklin D. Roosevelt first met in 1917 when Roosevelt was secretary of the navy, and Roosevelt was very impressed with Tesla's genius. In 1936, he put Tesla in charge of the Invisibility Project, working with the navy. In 1940, they succeeded in making a ship disappear in the Brooklyn Navy Yard. Whether invisibility was secretly used in the war is unknown. Tesla also invented particle beam weaponry that he called the "death ray." It was not developed enough to use in the war, but satellite-based versions have since become the most potent weapons in both the U.S. and Soviet arsenals. He was offered a large amount of money to go and work for Germany, but he refused, and he remained a patriot to the end.

Tesla often made mention of his "off-planet" friends. Sometime in the midthirties, he arranged a meeting between President Roosevelt and Pleiadian representatives, which supposedly took place on a ship in the Atlantic. It is believed that some sort of agreement came out of that meeting and that a Federation representative may have consulted at the Pentagon for most of the war.

SUICIDE MISSION TO MARS

Sometime in late 1944, when it became apparent that they had lost the war, the Germans moved the main components of their antigravity aircraft technology and their top scientists to their subterranean base in the Antarctic called Neuschwabenland, which they had been preparing since 1938. There is every reason to believe that an extraterrestrial base had already existed there and that it was inhabited by their friends, the Draco-Orionites. The Germans had been assiduously patrolling and defending the sea lanes to Antarctica since early in the war as they moved men and materiel there in U-boats. They stationed their largest battle cruiser, the Graf Spee, off the coast of Argentina sometime in 1939, and they were known to be sinking even merchant vessels sailing in those waters. This explains why the Allied armies found only superficial remnants of flying disc development as they overran Germany and none of the

important scientists, and it was the likely destination of the so-called lost battalion of two hundred and fifty thousand German troops that could never be accounted for. Could these have been perhaps carefully kept and maintained cloned storm troopers, to be used as genetic prototypes for the new Wehrmacht?

By April 1945, the European war was winding down as the Allied troops converged on Berlin. At that point, all the antigravity technology and scientists had been transferred to Neuschwabenland. It was from that Antarctic base that the Germans decided to launch a mission to Mars, jointly with the Japanese. Terziski says, "According to the authors of the underground German documentary movie from the Thule society, the only produced craft of the Haunebu-3 type—the 74 meter diameter naval warfare dreadnought—was chosen for the most courageous mission of this whole century—the trip to Mars." The trip took almost eight months because the large Andromeda-type tachyon drives were turned off immediately after the escape from Earth's gravitation, and the ship coasted the rest of the way in an elliptical orbit. Terziski believes that the crew probably numbered in the hundreds. The huge craft crash-landed on Mars in January 1946, severely damaging the tachyon drives and making return impossible, but according to the documentary, the crew knew from the beginning that it was probably a suicide mission. Terziski says, "The radio message with the mixed news was received by the German underground space control center in Neu Schwabenland and by their research base on the Moon." Evidently, with the war on Earth lost, the Axis partners decided to try to position themselves off-planet in readiness for the next round and the advent of the Fourth Reich.

Many of the chroniclers of World War II agree that the German soldiers were very tough and courageous and almost robotic in terms of efficiency. They obeyed orders without question, even in the face of certain death. As the blitzkrieg rolled over Europe, they could do no wrong. It was their insensitivity to human suffering that made the atrocities in Russia and the concentration camps possible. Apparently, it wasn't that they were sadistic—they just didn't care! On the other hand, they showed no resourcefulness, whereas the British and American soldiers could be relied on to come up with ideas even in the worst situations. Ultimately, the thinking soldier with a heart prevailed. Apparently, the moral of the story is: if you expect to win a war

with an army of clones, you'd better have someone with great intelligence directing them. And Hitler just didn't fill the bill. When it came to intellect, he was no match for the combined brainpower of Franklin Roosevelt, Winston Churchill, and an Allied army of citizen soldiers from free societies.

26

The Web of the Spider Woman

> When Spider Woman uncovered them, the forms came to life. This was at the time of the dark purple light, Qoyangnuptu, the first phase of the dawn of Creation.
>
> HOPI MYTH

The second millennium of world history was probably the most active period ever for human progress. Beginning in the eleventh century CE, the relative agrarian quiet of the Middle Ages transformed into an accelerated era of hectic activity without equal in what is known of human history on the planet.

During that thousand-year epoch, empires rose and fell, science, industry, and technology developed from primitive to cosmic, exploration and settlement reached every corner of the planet, massive architectural wonders arose everywhere, and transportation capabilities went from oxcarts to spaceships. While all this was happening, a peaceful Indian tribe in southwestern North America lived quietly and unremarkably in their pueblos, generation after generation, placidly irrigating and growing their crops, tending their flocks of sheep, making their baskets and pottery, and practicing their unique and ageless religious rituals.

THE PEOPLE OF LONG AGO

The Hopi tribe came to what is now northeastern Arizona around 1000 BCE. They refer to themselves as hopitu, which means “peaceful,” “good,” or “wise.” It is generally accepted that they are the remnants of the most ancient people of the Americas, the legendary Anasazi, whose history in the southwestern United States dates back about ten thousand years!

Very little is known about the first eight thousand years of Anasazi history, but beginning about the year 1 CE, an identifiable, settled culture sprang up and lasted for about one thousand years. The Hopi call these early ancestors the Hisatsinom, the "people of long ago," while archaeologists refer to them as the Anasazi, or the "San Juan basket makers." They inhabited a huge territory consisting of hundreds of small settlements spread over most of what is now the so-called Four Corners area of the United States. Chaco Canyon in New Mexico was the center of Anasazi civilization and culture, which reached a peak around 900 CE and then died out around 1100 CE. The pueblo tribes descended from the Anasazi include the Hopi, who went to Arizona, and the Zuni and Acoma, who remained in New Mexico. The pueblo tribes all speak dialects of the Uto-Aztecan language, which links them to the Aztecs of Mexico and is unique among the Native Americans of North America.

THE TUTSQUA

Distinctly Hopi settlements began appearing around 700 CE on the land they call the tutsqua, the "ancestral and sacred homeland." This comprises almost all of northeastern Arizona, originally consisting of over eighteen million acres. They believed that this land was given to them by Massau, the guardian of this Fourth World in a sacred pact and that as long as they followed Massau's teachings and cared for the land, they would be allowed to remain there. The Hopi villages are linked with an extensive network of ancestral sites, each of which has petroglyph markings with stories of Hopi clans. These sites include ancient burial grounds, shrines, medicinal gathering places, ancestral farming lands, and the habitats of animals for which many Hopi clans are named. Regarding the tutsqua, the Hopi historical literature says, "[The] land is intricately interwoven with Hopi religion, culture and daily life. To the Hopi, taking away the land for which they serve as stewards is tantamount to the destruction of the Hopi themselves. This is the only place for Hopi people; it is their place of emergence into this world as a people and culture, where the katsina spirits live, and where their religious obligations must be carried out. The Hopi are bound to these lands forever."

But it appears that the land is being taken away from them. Beginning at around the time of the Pueblo Revolt against Spanish incursion in 1680,

Navajo tribes began settling on the tutsqua. Because the Navajo outnumber the Hopi by about twenty to one, the Hopi retreated and were pushed to the tops of the three mesas on what is now their official reservation. The Navajo settlements continued to grow for two hundred years until President Chester A. Arthur, in 1882, set aside a clearly defined area, surrounded by Navajo territory, to be exclusively Hopi, and this became the Hopi Reservation. This amounts to about 1.6 million acres, or roughly 9 percent of the original tutsqua. The Hopi population has now dwindled to about fifteen thousand, and they live in twelve villages on and around the mesas but centered on the two largest pueblos of Oraibi and Hotevilla. The majority of Hopi still maintain their ancient traditional values, beliefs, and ceremonies, having resisted the vigorous conversion efforts of the Mormons, the Mennonites, Baptist preachers, and Catholic priests, and the seductive temptations of secular materialism.

Hopi mesa

THE MYSTERY PLAYS

The Hopi have an elaborate mythology that covers the creation and history of the world, life and death, gods and devils, good and evil, and their ancient migrations. It has been simplified into story form so that it is comprehensible to anyone of average intelligence, and it has been passed down since ancient times strictly mouth to ear, as with the Jewish Kabbalists. But according to Frank Waters in Book of the Hopi, which is generally considered the classic

reference on the subject, the stories are only superficial. Hopi mythology is so complex and esoteric that it can only really be expressed, he says, "by the abstract ritualism and symbolism embodied in the great annual cycle of intricate ceremonies." These strange and carefully staged ceremonies, which Waters refers to as "the Mystery Plays," are expected not to be understood rationally, but to impact the subconscious directly, and having witnessed them, he attests to the fact that they have a profound affect.

The ceremonies are not simply to gain favor with the spirits, or "kachinas," for rain and good crops. They have universal themes and are decidedly metaphysical and multilayered. On one level, they are reenactments of human history and Hopi history since the beginning of time. On another, they are sacred rituals for the protection of the Hopi and the entire human race, and for the spiritual welfare and elevation of consciousness of both the Hopi and humanity. About these ceremonies, Waters says, "The entire course of the Hopi Road of Life is unfolded every year in an annual cycle of nine great religious ceremonies that dramatize the universal laws of life . . . their unhurried, stately movements follow the inexorable laws of universal life itself—symbols for symbols, layer upon layer of ritual esotericism, through which man reaches at last the ultimate meaning of his brief existence on this one puny planet among countless myriads more."

A CHOSEN PEOPLE

The Hopi sincerely believe that they are the spiritual guardians of the human race and are invested by Massau with the very heavy responsibility of holding the spiritual balance in a world gone mad with materialism. About this, Hopi elder Dan Evehema says, "The Hopi play a key role in the survival of the human race through their vital communion with the unseen forces that hold nature in balance."

Furthermore, the Hopi consider themselves to be a microcosm of humanity, and so what happens to the Hopi happens to the world. As they have endured the humiliations and privations brought by the white man and the encroachments of the Navajo and as their sacred land has shrunk to a tiny redoubt on three high mesas, so has the world shrunk spiritually, with greed, promiscuity, perversity, and violence prevailing throughout the civilized

world. Also, as witchcraft has infected Hopi society from within, so has Satanism, black magic, witchcraft, and mind control spread throughout the world. So it is that both Hopi and Western societies are deteriorating and hurtling toward a major turning point. In a letter to the president of the United States written in 1949 and signed by six Hopi chiefs, the chiefs spoke about our interdependence and the coming crisis. They wrote, "Today we Hopi, and white man, come face to face at the crossroads of our respective life . . . It was foretold it would be at the most critical time in the history of mankind . . . What we decide now and do hereafter will be the fate of our respective people . . . Now we are all talking about the judgement day . . . In the light of our Hopi prophecy, it is going to take place here and will be completed in the Hopi Empire."

The Blue Star Kachina

THE RETURN OF THE PAHANA

According to ceremonial leader and shaman Robert Ghost Wolf, "The Hopi believe that they descended from the Pleiades and that even before that they came from Lyra, which is the Ring Nebula that the Pleiadians have spoken to Bill Meier about. They call Lyra the 'Eye of God.'" The Hopi call the Pleiadians the Chuhukon, meaning "those who cling together," referring to the seven stars seemingly bound together in the constellation, and they believe they will return there when they die.

This knowledge of their stellar origins is part of the secret oral tradition that also encompasses prophecies about the end of the Fourth World and the emergence of mankind into the Fifth World. The prophecies speak of the appearance of a blue star in the heavens to herald the coming end of the Fourth World. It will come when the Saquasohuh (Blue Star) Kachina, a human personification of the star, dances in the plaza at Oraibi and removes his mask. This will serve as a warning of the beginning of the end. Then, according to Waters, "World War III will be started by those people who first received the light." This is believed to refer to an alliance of third-world countries. Waters continues, "The United States will be destroyed, land and people, by atomic bombs and radioactivity. Only the Hopi and their homeland will be preserved as an oasis to which refugees will flee." This will be the Day of Purification. Only the spiritual people will survive the war; the materialists will destroy each other. According to a report in the Prescott, Arizona, Daily Courier in 1995, the Hopi believe that on that day "all wicked people and wrong-doers will be punished or destroyed."

Following the desolation will come the return of the Pahana, the "True White Brother." The article continued the prophecy, "He shall bring with him the dawn of the Fifth World. He shall plant the seeds of his wisdom in our hearts . . . These shall smooth the way to the Emergence into the Fifth World." There is an ancient rock carving near Mishongnovi, Arizona, showing a Hopi maiden traveling in a dome-shaped ship. According to the Daily Courier article, Hopi elder Chief Dan Katchongva claimed that this means that UFOs will return to lift off the survivors and take them to other planets. He said in that interview, "The Hopi maiden on the dome-shaped drawing represents purity. Those Hopi who survive Purification Day will travel to other planets. We, the faithful Hopi, have seen the ships and know they are true." When we

put these predictions together, it would appear that they believe that the Pahana is an extraterrestrial, probably coming in a Pleiadian spacecraft.

MIRIAM DELICADO'S STORY[*30]

A woman from western Canada, Miriam Delicado, who had no apparent connection to the Hopi, has added an intriguing, seeming confirmation of the probability of these events coming to pass. In the fall of 1988, at the age of twenty-two, on a lonely road in British Columbia north of Vancouver, she was taken on board a parked spacecraft while her traveling companions remained apparently sleeping in the car by the side of the road. She remembers meeting tall, blonde ETs on the ship and having a tremendous amount of information "downloaded" into her mind. The next day, she became obsessed with the Four Corners area of the southwestern United States and didn't know why. Two days later, she began compulsively writing notes about future events and insights into her life. Having had no previous interest in UFOs or ETs, she started frequenting new age bookstores, searching for information. She began to cry when she encountered the line, "You are the chosen, to be here at this time," in a book by Ruth Montgomery, because the aliens had said exactly the same thing to her. She remembered that she had been taken to see an oddly shaped mountain and had been told, "One day you will find this mountain and you will go there."

About a year later, when Delicado saw a picture of Ship Rock in northwestern New Mexico, she recognized it as the mountain she had been shown. In 1991 at a UFO conference in Tucson, Arizona, she found out that the Hopi Indians were interested in extraterrestrials, and that they lived near Ship Rock. She had an immediate inner realization that it was important for her go there, but that the time was not yet right. It wasn't until twelve years later, in 2003, that she came to believe that the time had come, and she felt compelled to take the trip. With a friend, she flew to Phoenix, rented a car, drove across the desert to Ship Rock, and was astounded to see that it was exactly as she remembered it from her space adventure. When they then drove back through the Hopi Reservation and she met some of the Hopi, long-buried memories and recognitions tumbled into her mind.

When she returned home, Delicado was now motivated to get some

answers, so she scoured the Internet for information about the Hopi. She was incredulous as she learned that the Hopi mythology about the human journey through the four worlds, as well as the Blue Star end-times prophecy, was exactly the same as the information given to her by the aliens fifteen years before! She was brought to tears as the comprehension dawned on her that her life was somehow intertwined with the Hopi and that she had some sort of role to play in the unfolding drama. She returned to the Hopi Reservation alone the following year and had a rare encounter with one of the Hopi elders, who reacted with great surprise to the depth of her knowledge about the prophecies. He was more surprised when she unfolded a piece of paper she had kept since her abduction and read off some Hopi words given to her by the ETs. Then it was her turn to be surprised when he told her that he saw her surrounded by tall, blonde aliens!

Delicado believes that she was moved to go to the Four Corners in 2003 because the end times are fast approaching. The Hopi claim that the Mayans were the descendants of a Hopi tribe that migrated south during the period of their ancient migrations and decided to remain in the Yucatán. If it is true that the two cultures sprang from a common origin, then it seems reasonable to conclude that they both have pieces of the same puzzle and that the two prophecies are tied together. This means that we shouldn't be too surprised if a blue star appears in the heavens on December 21, 2012, and the Blue Star Kachina dances at Oraibi and removes his mask!

Appendix

Eisenhower Briefing Document

Below is a copy of the original "Eisenhower Briefing Document" sent anonymously to movie producer Jaime Shandera in December 1984 in a package with an Albuquerque, New Mexico, postmark. This document is reproduced from Top Secret/Majic by permission of author Stanton T. Friedman.

APPENDIX A

MAJESTIC - 12 BRIEFING DOCUMENT

A-1

TOP SECRET / MAJIC
EYES ONLY

NATIONAL SECURITY INFORMATION

001

****
* TOP SECRET *
****

EYES ONLY

COPY ONE OF ONE.

BRIEFING DOCUMENT: OPERATION MAJESTIC 12

PREPARED FOR PRESIDENT-ELECT DWIGHT D. EISENHOWER: (EYES ONLY)

18 NOVEMBER, 1952

WARNING: This is a TOP SECRET - EYES ONLY document containing compartmentalized information essential to the national security of the United States. EYES ONLY ACCESS to the material herein is strictly limited to those possessing Majestic-12 clearance level. Reproduction in any form or the taking of written or mechanically transcribed notes is strictly forbidden.

****
* TOP SECRET *
****

TOP SECRET / MAJIC
EYES ONLY

EYES ONLY

T52-EXEMPT (E)

001

* TOP SECRET *

EYES ONLY COPY ONE OF ONE.

A covert analytical effort organized by Gen. Twining and Dr. Bush acting on the direct orders of the President, resulted in a preliminary concensus (19 September, 1947) that the disc was most likely a short range reconnaissance craft. This conclusion was based for the most part on the craft's size and the apparent lack of any identifiable provisioning. (See Attachment "D".) A similar analysis of the four dead occupants was arranged by Dr. Bronk. It was the tentative conclusion of this group (30 November, 1947) that although these creatures are human-like in appearance, the biological and evolutionary processes responsible for their development has apparently been quite different from those observed or postulated in homo-sapiens. Dr. Bronk's team has suggested the term "Extra-terrestrial Biological Entities", or "EBEs", be adopted as the standard term of reference for these creatures until such time as a more definitive designation can be agreed upon.

Since it is virtually certain that these craft do not originate in any country on earth, considerable speculation has centered around what their point of origin might be and how they get here. Mars was and remains a possibility, although some scientists, most notably Dr. Menzel, consider it more likely that we are dealing with beings from another solar system entirely.

Numerous examples of what appear to be a form of writing were found in the wreckage. Efforts to decipher these have remained largely unsuccessful. (See Attachment "E".) Equally unsuccessful have been efforts to determine the method of propulsion or the nature or method of transmission of the power source involved. Research along these lines has been complicated by the complete absence of identifiable wings, propellers, jets, or other conventional methods of propulsion and guidance, as well as a total lack of metallic wiring, vacuum tubes, or similar recognizable electronic components. (See Attachment "F".) It is assumed that the propulsion unit was completely destroyed by the explosion which caused the crash.

* TOP SECRET *

#5

TOP SECRET / MAJIC

EYES ONLY

* TOP SECRET *

00

EYES ONLY

COPY ONE OF ONE.

On 24 June, 1947, a civilian pilot flying over the Cascade Mountains in the State of Washington observed nine flying disc-shaped aircraft traveling in formation at a high rate of speed. Although this was not the first known sighting of such objects, it was the first to gain widespread attention in the public media. Hundreds of reports of sightings of similar objects followed. Many of these came from highly credible military and civilian sources. These reports resulted in independent efforts by several different elements of the military to ascertain the nature and purpose of these objects in the interests of national defense. A number of witnesses were interviewed and there were several unsuccessful attempts to utilize aircraft in efforts to pursue reported discs in flight. Public reaction bordered on near hysteria at times.

In spite of these efforts, little of substance was learned about the objects until a local rancher reported that one had crashed in a remote region of New Mexico located approximately seventy-five miles northwest of Roswell Army Air Base (now Walker Field).

On 07 July, 1947, a secret operation was begun to assure recovery of the wreckage of this object for scientific study. During the course of this operation, aerial reconnaissance discovered that four small human-like beings had apparently ejected from the craft at some point before it exploded. These had fallen to earth about two miles east of the wreckage site. All four were dead and badly decomposed due to action by predators and exposure to the elements during the approximately one week time period which had elapsed before their discovery. A special scientific team took charge of removing these bodies for study. (See Attachment "C".) The wreckage of the craft was also removed to several different locations. (See Attachment "B".) Civilian and military witnesses in the area were debriefed, and news reporters were given the effective cover story that the object had been a misguided weather research balloon.

* TOP SECRET *

****
* TOP SECRET *
****

EYES ONLY COPY ONE OF ONE.

ENUMERATION OF ATTACHMENTS:

*ATTACHMENT "A".....Special Classified Executive Order #092447. (TS/EO)

*ATTACHMENT "B".....Operation Majestic-12 Status Report #1, Part A. 30 NOV '47. (TS-MAJIC/EO)

*ATTACHMENT "C".....Operation Majestic-12 Status Report #1, Part B. 30 NOV '47. (TS-MAJIC/EO)

*ATTACHMENT "D".....Operation Majestic-12 Preliminary Analytical Report. 19 SEP '47. (TS-MAJIC/EO)

*ATTACHMENT "E".....Operation Majestic-12 Blue Team Report #5. 30 JUN '52. (TS-MAJIC/EO)

*ATTACHMENT "F".....Operation Majestic-12 Status Report #2. 31 JAN '48. (TS-MAJIC/EO)

*ATTACHMENT "G".....Operation Majestic-12 Contingency Plan MJ-1949-04P/78: 31 JAN '49. (TS-MAJIC/EO)

*ATTACHMENT "H".....Operation Majestic-12, Maps and Photographs Folio (Extractions). (TS-MAJIC/EO)

****
* TOP SECRET *

A-5

TOP SECRET / MAJIC
EYES ONLY

005

****
* TOP SECRET *
****

EYES ONLY

COPY ONE OF ONE.

A need for as much additional information as possible about these craft, their performance characteristics and their purpose led to the undertaking known as U.S. Air Force Project SIGN in December, 1947. In order to preserve security, liason between SIGN and Majestic-12 was limited to two individuals within the Intelligence Division of Air Materiel Command whose role was to pass along certain types of information through channels. SIGN evolved into Project GRUDGE in December, 1948. The operation is currently being conducted under the code name BLUE BOOK, with liason maintained through the Air Force officer who is head of the project.

On 06 December, 1950, a second object, probably of similar origin, impacted the earth at high speed in the El Indio - Guerrero area of the Texas - Mexican boder after following a long trajectory through the atmosphere. By the time a search team arrived, what remained of the object had been almost totally incinerated. Such material as could be recovered was transported to the A.E.C. facility at Sandia, New Mexico, for study.

Implications for the National Security are of continuing importance in that the motives and ultimate intentions of these visitors remain completely unknown. In addition, a significant upsurge in the surveillance activity of these craft beginning in May and continuing through the autumn of this year has caused considerable concern that new developments may be imminent. It is for these reasons, as well as the obvious international and technological considerations and the ultimate need to avoid a public panic at all costs, that the Majestic-12 Group remains of the unanimous opinion that imposition of the strictest security precautions should continue without interruption into the new administration. At the same time, contingency plan MJ-1949-04P/78 (Top Secret - Eyes Only) should be held in continued readiness should the need to make a public announcement present itself. (See Attachment "G".)

****

TOP SECRET / MAJIC
EYES ONLY

EYES ONLY

T52-EXEMPT (E)

A-1

TOP SECRET / MAJIC

EYES ONLY

NATIONAL SECURITY INFORMATION

001

****

* TOP SECRET *

****

EYES ONLY

COPY ONE OF ONE.

BRIEFING DOCUMENT: OPERATION MAJESTIC 12

PREPARED FOR PRESIDENT-ELECT DWIGHT D. EISENHOWER: (EYES ONLY)

18 NOVEMBER, 1952

WARNING: This is a TOP SECRET - EYES ONLY document containing compartmentalized information essential to the national security of the United States. EYES ONLY ACCESS to the material herein is strictly limited to those possessing Majestic-12 clearance level. Reproduction in any form or the taking of written or mechanically transcribed notes is strictly forbidden.

****

* TOP SECRET *

TOP SECRET / MAJIC

EYES ONLY

EYES ONLY

T52-EXEMPT (E)

001

* TOP SECRET *

EYES ONLY COPY ONE OF ONE.

A covert analytical effort organized by Gen. Twining and Dr. Bush acting on the direct orders of the President, resulted in a preliminary concensus (19 September, 1947) that the disc was most likely a short range reconnaissance craft. This conclusion was based for the most part on the craft's size and the apparent lack of any identifiable provisioning. (See Attachment "D".) A similar analysis of the four dead occupants was arranged by Dr. Bronk. It was the tentative conclusion of this group (30 November, 1947) that although these creatures are human-like in appearance, the biological and evolutionary processes responsible for their development has apparently been quite different from those observed or postulated in homo-sapiens. Dr. Bronk's team has suggested the term "Extra-terrestrial Biological Entities", or "EBEs", be adopted as the standard term of reference for these creatures until such time as a more definitive designation can be agreed upon.

Since it is virtually certain that these craft do not originate in any country on earth, considerable speculation has centered around what their point of origin might be and how they get here. Mars was and remains a possibility, although some scientists, most notably Dr. Menzel, consider it more likely that we are dealing with beings from another solar system entirely.

Numerous examples of what appear to be a form of writing were found in the wreckage. Efforts to decipher these have remained largely unsuccessful. (See Attachment "E".) Equally unsuccessful have been efforts to determine the method of propulsion or the nature or method of transmission of the power source involved. Research along these lines has been complicated by the complete absence of identifiable wings, propellers, jets, or other conventional methods of propulsion and guidance, as well as a total lack of metallic wiring, vacuum tubes, or similar recognizable electronic components. (See Attachment "F".) It is assumed that the propulsion unit was completely destroyed by the explosion which caused the crash.

* TOP SECRET *

* TOP SECRET *

EYES ONLY

COPY ONE OF ONE.

SUBJECT: OPERATION MAJESTIC-12 PRELIMINARY BRIEFING FOR PRESIDENT-ELECT EISENHOWER.

DOCUMENT PREPARED 18 NOVEMBER, 1952.

BRIEFING OFFICER: ADM. ROSCOE H. HILLENKOETTER (MJ-1)

NOTE: This document has been prepared as a preliminary briefing only. It should be regarded as introductory to a full operations briefing intended to follow.

* * * * * *

OPERATION MAJESTIC-12 is a TOP SECRET Research and Development/ Intelligence operation responsible directly and only to the President of the United States. Operations of the project are carried out under control of the Majestic-12 (Majic-12) Group which was established by special classified executive order of President Truman on 24 September, 1947, upon recommendation by Dr. Vannevar Bush and Secretary James Forrestal. (See Attachment "A".) Members of the Majestic-12 Group were designated as follows:

Adm. Roscoe H. Hillenkoetter
Dr. Vannevar Bush
Secy. James V. Forrestal*
Gen. Nathan F. Twining
Gen. Hoyt S. Vandenberg
Dr. Detlev Bronk
Dr. Jerome Hunsaker
Mr. Sidney W. Souers
Mr. Gordon Gray
Dr. Donald Menzel
Gen. Robert M. Montague
Dr. Lloyd V. Berkner

The death of Secretary Forrestal on 22 May, 1949, created a vacancy which remained unfilled until 01 August, 1950, upon which date Gen. Walter B. Smith was designated as permanent replacement.

* TOP SECRET *

Footnotes

*1. Adamski later learned that the spaceman's name was Orthon.

*2. Plaster casts of the footprints were taken immediately after the event.

*3. Letter reproduced from the Adamski Foundation, "The Landing," www.adamskifoundation.com/html/landing.htm# Pilot (accessed July 14, 2010).

*4. Colonel Stevens died on September 7, 2010, at the age of eighty-seven. He was universally regarded as one of the most important UFO/ET researcher-writers in the world.

*5. Project Camelot mission statement: "To provide researchers, activists and 'whistleblowers' with access to all forms of media in order to get the truth out."

†6. For the complete quote, see the introduction.

*7. Remote viewing, or RV, is the ability to tap in to the "hyperconscious" in a controlled manner and to bring back specific information about a "target" anywhere on or off the planet. RV was discovered and developed by Harold E. Puthoff and Russell Targ at the Stanford Research Institute in the early 1970s. Several RV programs have been funded by the military and the CIA over the years right up to the present. These programs, although secret, have been credited with high success rates by insiders.

*8. This chapter was written before Mack's death in 2004.

†9. Mack won a Pulitzer Prize in Biography in 1977 for A Prince of Our Disorder, a study of the life of T. E. Lawrence, famously known as Lawrence of Arabia.

*10. The book was later released coauthored with Linda Marcel and Stanton T. Friedman as The Roswell Legacy: The Untold Story of the First Military Officer at the 1947 Crash Site.

*11. For complete information see Dr. Boylan's website, www.drboylan.com.

*12. A highly regarded metaphysical website: www.crystalinks.com.

†13. Now out of print.

*14. Howe's other books include An Alien Harvest (1989); Facts and Eyewitnesses, volume 1 of Glimpses of Other Realities (1994); and Mysterious Lights and Crop Circles (2nd edition, 2000).

*15. See chapter 7 for confirmation of this fact.

*16. This date for the second crash discovery conflicts with information given to Stanton Friedman by Gerald Anderson and reported in Crash at Corona. Anderson, who passed a polygraph test, says he and others discovered the crashed Datil disc in early July 1947.

*17. This information conflicts with the interview given by Gerald Anderson and reported in Crash at Corona. Anderson claimed that the live alien was found at the Datil site. This agrees with the fact that none of the witnesses in Roswell reported seeing a live alien.

*18. Laurance Rockefeller became interested in UFOs in 1993 and pushed for disclosure by the Clinton White House. He sought to make the Roswell files public, which resulted in the Government Accounting Office (GAO) probe of the files in 1994. Interestingly, it was Rockefeller who funded the research for Passport to the Cosmos by Dr. John Mack (see chapter 3). Laurance Rockefeller died in 2004.

*19. For complete information about the 2003 looting, see http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/ National_Museum_of_Iraq.

*20. See the appendix for the complete document.

*21. Strangely, the fact that a fifth EBE was found alive near the crashed disc as reported by Anonymous—the source of the Serpo revelations—has been omitted here. This is evidence of the belief in ufology circles that the president is never given complete information by MJ-12 and that some presidents after Eisenhower were given little or none. It is said that they do not have a security clearance high enough to get all the ultra-secret information. To have told Eisenhower about the fifth alien would have opened a discussion about Serpo, and evidently Eisenhower was not privileged to know about that. Neither was he informed, in this document,

about the second Roswell-related crash retrieval at Datil.

*22. But see chapter 7 regarding Sagan's involvement in Project Serpo. Evidently his public statements masked his top-secret government consulting work. It has been reported elsewhere that Sagan was threatened with loss of his status at Cornell University if he revealed what he knew.

*23. See chapter 18 for complete information about the Battelle Institute.

*24. One of the UFOs that appeared over Gulf Breeze, Florida, in November 1987 projected a blue beam that paralyzed and rendered unconscious building contractor Ed Walters.

*25. For more information on the life and work of T. Townsend Brown, see chapter 13.

*26. See chapter 13 for LaViolette's work in antigravity propulsion.

*27. This subject was later further explained and enhanced in 1973 in the book Pyramid Power: The Millenium Science by Dr. G. Patrick Flanagan, which sold about 1.5 million copies.

*28. For a comprehensive treatment of the scientific possibilities of time travel, see this web page: http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Time_travel.

*29. Robert Healey oral history statement, Eisenhower Presidential Center, Abilene, Kansas.

*30. For more on her story, see Delicado's book, Blue Star: Fulfilling Prophecy.

Recommended Reading

CHAPTER 1. GEORGE ADAMSKI: EMISSARY FROM EARTH

Adamski, George. Inside the Space Ships. Vista, Calif.: George Adamski Foundation, 1955.

_____. Behind the Flying Saucer Mystery. New York: Warner Books, 1974.

Adamski, George, and Desmond Leslie. Flying Saucers Have Landed. London: Werner Laurie, 1953.

Bennett, Colin. Looking for Orthon. New York: Paraview Press, 2001.

Edwards, Frank. Flying Saucers—Serious Business. 1st ed. New York: Lyle Stuart, 1966

Menger, Howard. From Outer Space to You. Clarksburg, W.Va.: Saucerian Books, 1959.

Williamson, George Hunt. Other Tongues, Other Flesh. Amherst, Wis.: Amherst Press, 1953.

Williamson, George Hunt, and Timothy Green Beckley. Other Voices. Wilmington, Del.: Abelard Productions, Inc., 1995.

CHAPTER 2. A SOLDIER'S STORY

Calleman, Carl Johan. The Mayan Calendar and the Transformation of Consciousness. Rochester, Vt.: Bear & Company, 2004.

Dolan, Richard M. UFOs and the National Security State: Chronology of a Cover-up 1941–1973. Cleveland, Ohio: Keyhole Publishing Co., 2000.

Fawcett, Lawrence, and Barry Greenwood. UFO Cover-up: What the

Government Won't Say. New York: Fireside Books, 1984.

Good, Timothy. Above Top Secret: The Worldwide UFO Cover-up. New York: William Morrow (HarperCollins), 1988.

_____. Need to Know: UFOs, the Military, and Intelligence. New York: Pegasus Books, 2007.

Hand Clow, Barbara. The Mayan Code: Time Acceleration and Awakening the World Mind. Rochester, Vt.: Bear & Company, 2007.

Moens, Alexander, Lenard J. Cohen, and Allen G. Sens. NATO and European Security: Alliance Politics from the End of the Cold War to the Age of Terrorism. Westport, Conn.: Praeger Publishers, 2003.

Steiger, Brad. Project Blue Book. New York: Ballantine Books, 1976.

Warren, Larry, and Peter Robbins. Left at East Gate. New York: Cosimo, 2005.

CHAPTER 3. THE HALL OF MIRRORS

Cannon, Dolores. The Custodians: Beyond Abduction. Illus. ed. Huntsville, Ark.: Ozark Mountain Publishing, 1998.

Fowler, Raymond E. The Watchers. New York: Bantam, 1990.

_____. The Alagash Abductions. Orem, Utah: Granite Publishing, LLC, 2005.

Hopkins, Budd. Missing Time. New York: Richard Marek, 1981.

_____. Intruders. New York: Random House, 1987.

Mack, John E. Abduction: Human Encounters with Aliens. New York: Scribners, 1994.

_____. Passport to the Cosmos. New York: Three Rivers Press (Random House), 1999.

Pye, Lloyd. The Starchild Skull. Bell Lap Books Inc., 2007.

Royal, Lyssa. Visitors from Within: Extraterrestrial Encounters and Species Evolution. 2nd ed. Albuquerque, N.Mex.: Wildflower Press, 1999.

Strieber, Whitley. Communion: A True Story. New York: Beech Tree Books, 1987.

Walton, Travis. Fire in the Sky: The Walton Experience; The Best Documented Case of Alien Abduction Ever Recorded. Emeryville, Calif.: Marlowe & Company (Avalon Publishing), 1996.

CHAPTER 4. THE LEGACY OF JESSE MARCEL

Carey, Thomas J., and Donald R. Schmitt. Witness to Roswell: Unmasking the Government's Biggest Cover-up. Rev. and exp. ed. Pompton Plains, N.J.: New Page Books, 2009.

Corley, Linda G. For the Sake of My Country: An Intimate Conversation with Lt. Col. Jesse A. Marcel, Sr., May 5, 1981. Bloomington, Ind.: AuthorHouse, 2007.

Marcel, Jesse, Jr., Linda Marcel, and Stanton T. Friedman. The Roswell Legacy: The Untold Story of the First Military Officer at the 1947 Crash Site. Pompton Plains, N.J.: New Page Books: 2008.

Matthews, Rupert. Roswell: Uncovering the Secrets of Area 51 and the Fatal UFO Crash. London: Quercus, 2009.

Moore, William, and Charles Berlitz. The Roswell Incident. New York: Grosset & Dunlap, 1980.

Randle, Kevin D. The Roswell Encyclopedia. New York: Harper Paperbacks (HarperCollins), 2000.

Stringfield, Leonard. Situation Red: The UFO Siege. New York: Fawcett Crest, 1978.

CHAPTER 5. ROSWELL AND AMERICA'S DESTINY

Bolen, Jean Shinoda. The Tao of Psychology: Synchronicity and Self. Reprint ed. San Francisco: Harper, 1982.

Jung, Carl G. Synchronicity: An Acausal Connecting Principle. Vol. 8. 1st Princeton/Bollingen paperback ed. Princeton, N.J.: Princeton University Press, 1973.

Nichols, Preston B., and Peter Moon. Montauk Revisited: Adventures in Synchronicity. New York: Sky Books, 1993.

Progoff, Ira. Jung, Synchronicity, and Human Destiny. New York: Three Rivers Press (Random House), 1987.

CHAPTER 6. THROUGH THE LOOKING GLASS

Corso, Philip J., and William J. Birnes The Day After Roswell. New York: Pocket Books, 1997.

Howe, Linda Moulton. Alien Harvest. Self-published, 1989.

_____. Glimpses of Other Realities, vol. 1: Facts and Eyewitnesses. Denver, Colo.: Linda Moulton Howe Productions, 1997.

_____. Glimpses of Other Realities, vol. 2: High Strangeness. Reno, Nev.: Paper Chase Press, 1998.

Nichols, Preston B., and Peter Moon. Encounter in the Pleiades: An Inside Look at UFOs. New York: Sky Books, 1996.

Sparks, Jim. The Keepers. Albuquerque, N.Mex.: Wild Flower Press, 2008.

CHAPTER 7. CLOSE ENCOUNTERS OF THE REAL KIND

Morton, Ray. Close Encounters of the Third Kind: The Making of Steven Spielberg's Classic Film. New York: Applause Cinema and Theatre Books, 2007.

CHAPTER 8. CIRCLES OF MYSTERY

Andrews, Colin, and Pat Delgado. Circular Evidence: A Detailed Investigation of the Flattened Swirled Crops Phenomenon. London: Guild, 1989.

_____. Crop Circles: The Latest Evidence. London: Bloomsbury Publishing, 1993.

Andrews, Colin, and Stephen J. Spignesi. Crop Circles: Signs of Contact. Pompton Plains, N.J.: New Page Books, 2003.

Lamb, Barbara, and Judith K. Moore. Crop Circles Revealed: Language of the Light Symbols. 1st ed. Flagstaff, Ariz.: Light Technology Publishing, 2001.

Pringle, Lucy. Crop Circles: The Greatest Mystery of Modern Times. Illus. ed. London: Thorson's, 2000.

_____. Crop Circles: Art in the Landscape. London: Frances Lincoln, 2007.

Silva, Freddie. Secrets in the Fields: The Science and Mysticism of Crop Circles. Newburyport, Mass.: Hampton Roads, 2002.

Thomas, Andy. Vital Signs: A Complete Guide to the Crop Circle Mystery and Why It Is Not a Hoax. Rev. ed. Berkeley, Calif.: Frog Books (North Atlantic), 2002.

CHAPTER 9. EXOPOLITICS AND THE IRAQI STARGATE

Greer, Steven. Hidden Truth: Forbidden Knowledge. Crozet. Va.: Crossing Point, 2006.

Harris, Paola. Exopolitics: How Does One Speak to a Ball of Light? Bloomington, Ind.: Author House, 2007.

Picknett, Lynn, and Clive Prince. The Stargate Conspiracy. New York: Berkeley Publishing, 1999.

Salla, Michael E. Exopolitics: Political Implications of the Extraterrestrial Presence. Tempe, Ariz.: Dandelion Books LLC, 2004.

_____. Exposing U.S. Government Policies on Extraterrestrial Life: The Challenge of Exopolitics. Kealakekua, Hawaii: Exopolitics Institute, 2009.

Sitchin, Zecharia. The Stairway to Heaven. New York: HarperCollins, 1980.

Vallee, Jacques. Revelations: Alien Contact and Human Deception. San Antonio, Tex.: Anomalist Books, 2008.

_____. Dimensions: A Casebook of Alien Contact. San Antonio, Tex.: Anomalist Books, 2008.

Waeber, Rolf. An Overview of Extraterrestrial Races: Who Is Who in the Greatest Game of History. Bloomington, Ind.: Trafford Publishing (Print-On-Demand), 2006.

Webre, Alfred Lambremont. Exopolitics: Politics, Government and Law in the Universe. Seattle, Wash.: Universebooks (CreateSpace), 2005.

CHAPTER 10. INFORMATION WARS

Bryant, Larry. UFO Politics at the White House: Citizens Rally 'Round Jimmy Carter's Promise. Lakeville, Minn.: Galde Press, 2005.

Chism, Gordon, and Richard M. Dolan. The Thinking Person's UFO Book. Seattle, Wash.: Booksurge Publishing (CreateSpace), 2009.

Good, Timothy. Alien Contact: Top-secret UFO Files Revealed. Rev. ed. New York: Quill, 1994.

_____. Unearthly Disclosure: Conflicting Interests in the Control of Extraterrestrial Intelligence. Post Falls, Idaho: Century Publishing, 2000.

Greer, Steven. Extraterrestrial Contact: The Evidence and Implications. Crozet, Va.: Crossing Point, 1999.

_____. Disclosure: Military and Government Witnesses Reveal the Greatest Secrets in Modern History. Crossing Point, 2001.

Keyhoe, Donald. The Flying Saucers Are Real. Charlotte, N.C.: Information Age Publishing (IAP), 2009.

King, Moray B. The Energy Machine of T. Henry Moray: Zero Point Energy and Pulsed Plasma Physics. Kempton, Ill.: Adventures Unlimited Press, 2005.

Pope, Nick. Open Skies, Closed Minds. New York: Pocket Books, 1997.

Ruppelt, Edward J. The Report on Unidentified Flying Objects. Charleston, S.C.: Forgotten Books, 2008.

Valone, Thomas. Zero Point Energy, The Fuel of the Future. 1st ed. Beltsville,

Md.: Integrity Research Institute, 2008.

CHAPTER 11. UFO CRUSADER

Berliner, Don, and Stanton T. Friedman. Crash at Corona: The U.S. Military Retrieval and Cover-up of a UFO. New York: Marlowe & Co., 1992.

Berlitz, Charles, and William L. Moore. The Roswell Incident. New York: Grosset & Dunlap, 1980.

Edwards, Frank. Flying Saucers—Serious Business. New York: Lyle Stuart, 1966.

Friedman, Stanton T. Top Secret/Majic. New York: Marlowe & Co., 1996.

_____. Flying Saucers and Science: A Scientist Investigates the Mysteries of UFOs: Interstellar Travel, Crashes and Government Cover-ups. Pompton Plains, N.J.: New Page Books, 2008.

Friedman, Stanton T., and Kathleen Marden. Captured! The Betty and Barney Hill UFO Experience: The True Story of the World's First Documented Alien Abduction. Pompton Plains, N.J.: New Page Books, 2007.

Marrs, Jim. Alien Agenda: Investigating the Extraterrestrial Presence Among Us. 1st ed. New York: HarperCollins, 1997.

Sagan, Carl. Cosmos. New York: Random House, 1980.

Wood, Ryan S. Majic Eyes Only. Broomfield, Colo.: Wood Enterprises, 2005.

CHAPTER 12. SCI-FI FILM: A PATH TO SELF-DISCOVERY

Clarens, Carlos. An Illustrated History of Horror and Science-fiction Film. Cambridge, Mass.: Da Capo Press, 1997.

Decker, Kevin S., and Jason T. Eberl. Star Trek and Philosophy: The Wrath of Kant. Chicago, Ill.: Open Court, 2008.

Heinlein, Robert A. Rocketship Galileo. London: New English Library, 1987.

Huyghe, Patrick. Swamp Gas Times: My Two Decades on the UFO Beat. New

York: Paraview Press, 2001.

Kowalski, Dean A. Steven Spielberg and Philosophy: We're Gonna Need a Bigger Book. Lexington, Ky.: University Press of Kentucky, 2008.

Luckman, Michael. Alien Rock: The Rock 'n' Roll Extraterrestrial Connection. Victoria, Australia: MTV, 2005.

Redfern, Nick. Science Fiction Secrets: From Government Files and the Paranormal. San Antonio, Tex.: Anomalist Books, 2009.

Rux, Bruce. Hollywood Vs. the Aliens: The Motion Picture Industry's Participation in UFO Disinformation. Berkeley, Calif.: Frog Books (North Atlantic), 1998.

Shatner, William. Star Trek Movie Memories. New York: HarperTorch, 1995.

Sobchack, Vivian. Screening Space: The American Science Fiction Film. Piscataway, N.J.: Rutgers University Press, 1997.

Wells, H. G. The Time Machine. New York: Penguin Group USA, 2010.

CHAPTER 13. REVELATIONS FROM THE "BLACK WORLD"

Childress, David Hatcher. Antigravity and the World Grid. Kempton, Ill.: Adventures Unlimited Press, 1987.

_____. The Antigravity Handbook. Kempton, Ill.: Adventures Unlimited Press, 2003.

Kenyon, J. Douglas, ed. Forbidden Science: From Ancient Technologies to Free Energy. Rochester, Vt.: Bear & Company, 2008.

LaViolette, Paul A. Secrets of Antigravity Propulsion: Tesla, UFOs and Classified Aerospace Technology. Rochester, Vt.: Bear & Company, 2008.

Lyne, William. Occult Ether Physics: Tesla's Hidden Space Propulsion System and the Conspiracy to Conceal It. 2nd ed. Lamy, N.Mex.: Creatopia Productions, 1998.

Moore, William, and Charles Berlitz. The Philadelphia Experiment. New York: Putnam Adult (Penguin Group USA), 1978.

Sigma, Rho. Ether-Technology: A Rational Approach to Gravity Control. Kempton, Ill.: Adventures Unlimited Press, 1996.

Valone, Thomas. Electrogravitics Systems: Reports on a New Propulsion Methodology. 2nd ed. Beltsville, Md.: Integrity Research Institute, 1995.

Vassilatos, Gerry. Lost Science. Kempton, Ill.: Adventures Unlimited Press, 1999.

CHAPTER 14. B-2: THE AMERICAN UFO

Fawcett, Lawrence, and Barry J. Greenwood. Clear Intent: The Government Coverup of the UFO Experience. New York: Prentice Hall Trade (Penguin Group USA), 1984.

Hyneck, J. Allen, Phillip J. Imbrogno, and Bob Pratt. Night Siege: The Hudson Valley UFO Sightings. Exp. ed. Woodbury, Minn.: Llewellyn Publications (Llewellyn Worldwide), 1998.

Kitei, Lynn D. The Phoenix Lights. Newburyport, Mass.: Hampton Roads Publishing, 2004.

LaViolette, Paul. The Talk of the Galaxy: An ET Message for Us? Alexandria, Va.: Starlane Publications, 2000.

Weiner, Tim. Blank Check: The Pentagon's Black Budget. New York: Grand Central Publishing, 1991.

Withington, Thomas. B-2A Spirit Units in Combat. Long Island City, N.Y.: Osprey Publishing, 2006.

CHAPTER 15. THE POLITICS OF ANTIGRAVITY

Cook, Nick. The Hunt for Zero Point: Inside the Classified World of Antigravity Technology. New York: Broadway Books (Crown Publishing), 2003.

Mallove, Eugene F., and Gregory Matloff. The Starflight Handbook. Hoboken, N.J.: John Wiley & Sons, 1989.

Taimar, Martin. Advanced Space Propulsion Systems. 1st ed. New York: Springer Publishing, 2004.

Valone, Thomas. Zero Point Energy: The Fuel of the Future. 1st ed. Beltsville, Md.: Integrity Research Institute, 2007.

CHAPTER 16. LIFE IN THE MILKY WAY

Allen, D. S., and J. B. Delair. Cataclysm!: Compelling Evidence of a Cosmic Catastrophe in 9500 B.C. Rochester, Vt.: Bear & Company, 1997.

Devorkin, David, and Robert Smith. Hubble: Imaging Space and Time. Illus. ed. Washington D.C.: National Geographic, 2008.

LaViolette, Paul A. Subquantum Kinetics: A Systems Approach to Physics and Cosmology. 2nd ed. Alexandria, Va.: Starlane Publications, 2003.

_____. Genesis of the Cosmos: The Ancient Science of Continuous Creation. Rochester, Vt.: Bear & Company, 2004.

_____. Earth Under Fire: Humanity's Survival of the Ice Age. Rochester, Vt.: Bear & Company, 2005.

_____. Decoding the Message of the Pulsars: Intelligent Communication from the Galaxy. Rochester, Vt.: Bear & Company, 2006.

Page, Christine R. 2012 and the Galactic Center: The Return of the Great Mother. Rochester, Vt.: Bear & Company, 2008.

Wheeler, Craig. Cosmic Catastrophes: Exploding Stars, Black Holes, and Mapping the Universe. 2nd ed. New York: Cambridge University Press, 2007.

CHAPTER 17. A GLASS CITY ON MARS

Allen, John. Me and the Biospheres: A Memoir by the Inventor of Biosphere 2.

Santa Fe, N.Mex.: Synergetic Press, 2009.

Alling, Abigail, and Mark Nelson. Life Under Glass: The Inside Story of Biosphere 2. Santa Fe, N.Mex.: Synergetic Press, 1993.

Anthony, Piers. Total Recall. New York: Avon Books, 1990.

Hoagland, Richard C. The Monuments of Mars: A City on the Edge of Forever. 5th ed. Berkeley, Calif.: Frog Books (North Atlantic), 2002.

Poynter, Jane. The Human Experiment: Two Years and Twenty Minutes Inside Biosphere 2. New York: Basic Books (Perseus Group), 2006.

Seedhouse, Erik. Martian Outpost: The Challenges of Establishing a Human Settlement on Mars. 1st ed. Chichester, U.K.: Praxis, 2009.

von Braun, Wernher. The Mars Project. Champaign, Ill.: University of Illinois Press, 1952.

_____. Project MARS: A Technical Tale. Burlington, Ontario: Collector's Guide Publishing, Inc., 2006.

Zubrin, Robert, and Richard Wagner. The Case for Mars: The Plan to Settle the Red Planet and Why We Must. Updated ed. Austin, Tex.: Touchstone, 1997.

CHAPTER 18. THE ROSEWELL MIRACLE METAL

Collins, Robert M., and Richard C. Doty. Exempt from Disclosure: The Black World of UFOs. 2nd ed. Golden, Colo.: Peregrine Communications, 2006.

Hesemann, Michael, Philip Mantle, and Bob Shell. Beyond Roswell: The Alien Autopsy Film, Area 51, and the U.S. Government Coverup of UFOs. Emeryville, Calif.: Marlowe & Company (Avalon Publishing), 1997.

Moseley, James W. UFO Crash Secrets at Wright Patterson Air Force Base. New Brunswick, N.J.: Inner Light–Global Communications, 1992.

Thomas, B. D. The Legacy of Science: The Story of Battelle Memorial Institute. London: Newcomen Society, 1963.

CHAPTER 19. THE HYBRID PROJECT

Boylan, Richard. Star Kids: The Emerging Cosmic Generation. Sun Lakes, Ariz.: Blue Star Productions (Book World), 2005.

Carlsberg, Kim. Beyond My Wildest Dreams: Diary of a UFO Abductee. Rochester, Vt.: Bear & Company, 1996.

De Lafayette, Maximillien. Hybrid Humans and Abductions: Aliens-Government Experiments. Seattle, Wash.: CreateSpace, 2008.

Fowler, Raymond E. The Andreasson Affair: The Documented Investigation of a Woman's Abduction Aboard a UFO. Albuquerque: Wildflower Press, 1994.

Jacobs, David M. The Threat: Revealing the Secret Alien Agenda. New York: Simon & Schuster, 1999.

_____. Secret Life: Firsthand, Documented Accounts of UFO Abductions. Austin, Tex.: Touchstone, 1999.

Saebels, Corina. The Collectors: A Canadian UFO Experience. Bloomington, Ind.: Trafford Publishing (Print-On-Demand), 2007.

Summers, Marshall Vian. The Allies of Humanity: An Urgent Message about the Extraterrestrial Presence in the World Today. Boulder, Colo.: New Knowledge Library, 2008.

CHAPTER 20. MAN AND SUPERMAN

Begich, Nick. Controlling the Human Mind: The Technologies of Political Control or Tools for Peak Performance. Anchorage, Alaska: Earthpulse Press, 2006.

Richards, Steve. Levitation: What it Is, How It Works, How to Do It. New York: HarperCollins, 1992, 1980.

Smith, Michael. Killer Elite: The Inside Story of America's Most Secret Special Operations Team. New York: St. Martin's Griffin, 2008.

CHAPTER 21. PSYCHIC DISCOVERIES REVISITED

Childress, David Hatcher. Extraterrestrial Archaeology. Rev. ed. Kempton, Ill.: Adventures Unlimited Press, 2000.

Gris, Henry, and William Dick. The New Soviet Psychic Discoveries: A Firsthand Report on the Startling Breakthroughs in Russian Parapsychology. 1st ed. New York: Warner Books, 1979.

Litt, D. Capturing the Aura: Integrating Science, Technology and Metaphysics. 1st ed. Nevada City, Calif.: Blue Dolphin Publishing, 2009.

Maire, Louis F., III, and J. D. LaMothe. Soviet and Czechoslovakian Parapsychology Research: The DIA Report from 1975, with New Addenda. Seattle, Wash.: CreateSpace (Print-On-Demand), 1975.

McTaggart, Lynn. The Field: The Quest for the Secret Force of the Universe. Updated ed. New York: Harper Paperbacks, 2008.

Morehouse, David. Psychic Warrior: The True Story of America's Foremost Psychic Spy and the Cover-up of the CIA's Top-secret Stargate Program. New York: St. Martin's Paperbacks, 1998.

Ostrander, Sheila, and Lynn Schroeder. Psychic Discoveries Behind the Iron Curtain. 1st ed. New York: Prentice-Hall, 1970.

_____. Psychic Discoveries—The Iron Curtain Lifted. London: Souvenir Press Ltd., 1999.

CHAPTER 22. IT'S ONLY A MATTER OF TIME

Davenport, Marc. Visitors from Time: The Secret of the UFOs. Murfreesboro, Tenn.: Greenleaf Publications, 1992.

Gott, J. Richard. Time Travel in Einstein's Universe: The Physical Possibilities of Travel Through Time. New York: Mariner Books (Houghton Mifflin), 2002.

Hawking, Stephen. A Brief History of Time. New York: Bantam (Random House), 1998.

Nahin, Paul J. Time Machines: Time Travel in Physics, Metaphysics, and Science Fiction. 2nd ed. New York: Springer, 2001.

Nichols, Preston. The Montauk Project: Experiments in Time. New York: Sky Books, 1992.

Pickover, Clifford A. Time: A Traveler's Guide. New York: Oxford University Press, 1999.

Randles, Jenny. Breaking the Time Barrier: The Race to Build the First Time Machine. New York: Pocket Books, 2005.

Thorne, Kip S. Black Holes and Time Warps: Einstein's Outrageous Legacy. New York: W. W. Norton & Company, 1995.

Wells, H. G. The Time Machine. New York: Penguin Group USA, 2010.

CHAPTER 23. THE MONUMENTS OF THE GODS

Bauval, Robert. The Egypt Code. New York: The Disinformation Company, 2008.

Bauval, Robert, and Adrian Gilbert. The Orion Mystery: Unlocking the Secrets of the Pyramids. New York: Three Rivers Press (Random House), 1995.

Bauval, Robert, and Graham Hancock. The Message of the Sphinx: A Quest for the Hidden Legacy of Mankind. 1st ed. New York: Three Rivers Press (Random House), 1997.

Childress, David Hatcher. Technology of the Gods: The Incredible Sciences of the Ancients. Kempton, Ill.: Adventures Unlimited Press, 2000.

Dunn, Chris. The Giza Power Plant: Technologies of Ancient Egypt. Rochester, Vt.: Bear & Company, 1998.

Hancock, Graham. Fingerprints of the Gods. New York: Three Rivers Press (Random House), 1996.

Herschel, Wayne. The Hidden Records. 1st ed. Self-published (thehiddenrecords .com), 2003.

Kenyon, J. Douglas, ed. Forbidden History: Prehistoric Technologies,

Extraterrestrial Intervention, and the Suppressed Origins of Civilization. Rochester, Vt.: Bear & Company, 2005.

Lockyer, J. Norman. The Dawn of Astronomy: A Study of Temple Worship and Mythology of the Ancient Egyptians. Mineola, N.Y.: Dover Publications, 2006.

Malkowski, Edward F. Before the Pharaohs: Egypt's Mysterious Prehistory. Rochester, Vt.: Bear & Company, 2005.

_____. The Spiritual Technology of Ancient Egypt: Sacred Science and the Mystery of Consciousness. Rochester, Vt.: Inner Traditions, 2007.

Temple, Robert. The Sirius Mystery: New Scientific Evidence of Alien Contact 5,000 Years Ago. Rev. and exp. ed. Rochester, Vt.: Destiny Books, 1998.

von Däniken, Erich. Chariots of the Gods. New York: Berkeley Trade, 1999.

CHAPTER 24. BATTLEGROUND EARTH: Part I

Farrell, Joseph P. Reich of the Black Sun: Nazi Secret Weapons and the Cold War Allied Legend. Kempton, Ill.: Adventures Unlimited Press, 2005.

_____. The SS Brotherhood of the Bell: NASA's Nazis, JFK, and Majic-12. Kempton, Ill.: Adventures Unlimited Press, 2006.

Goodrick-Clarke, Nicholas. The Occult Roots of Nazism: Secret Aryan Cults and Their Influence on Nazi Ideology. New York: NYU Press, 1993.

Hitler, Adolf. Mein Kampf. Ottawa, Ontario: Educa Books, 2006.

Moon, Peter. The Black Sun: Montauk's Nazi-Tibetan Connection. Montauk Series, book 4. New York: Sky Books, 1997.

Moynihan, Michael. The Secret King: The Myth and Reality of Nazi Occultism. Los Angeles: Feral House, 2007.

Rauschning, Hermann. Hitler Speaks: A Series of Political Conversations with Adolf Hitler on His Real Aims. Whitefish, Mont.: Kessinger Publishing, LLC, 2006.

Ravenscroft, Trevor. The Spear of Destiny. New York: Putnam, 1973.

Schwarzwaller, Wulf. The Unknown Hitler: His Private Life and Fortune. Zenith ed. Palo Alto, Calif.: National Press Books, 1988.

Stevens, Henry. Hitler's Flying Saucers: A Guide to German Flying Discs of the Second World War. Kempton, Ill: Adventures Unlimited Press, 2003.

_____. Hitler's Suppressed and Still Secret Weapons, Science and Technology. Kempton, Ill.: Adventures Unlimited Press, 2007.

Vesco, Renato, and David Hatcher Childress. Man-made UFOs: WWII's Secret Legacy. Rev. ed. Kempton, Ill.: Adventures Unlimited Press, 2007.

CHAPTER 25. BATTLEGROUND EARTH: Part II

Bramley, William. The Gods of Eden. Reprint ed. New York: Avon, 1993.

Farrell, Joseph P. The Cosmic War: Interplanetary Warfare, Modern Physics and Ancient Texts. Kempton, Ill.: Adventures Unlimited Press, 2007.

Kuskowski, Allan. Galactic Combat: Prelude to War. Bloomington, Ind.: Author House, 2005.

Sitchin, Zecharia. The Wars of Gods and Men. Book 3 of The Earth Chronicles series. Rochester, Vt.: Bear & Company, 1992.

CHAPTER 26. THE WEB OF THE SPIDER WOMAN

Cori, Patricia. No More Secrets, No More Lies: A Handbook to Starseed Awakening (Sirian Revelations). Berkeley, Calif.: North Atlantic Books, 2008.

Courlander, Harold. The Fourth World of the Hopis: The Epic Story of the Hopi Indians as Preserved in Their Legends and Traditions. Albuquerque, N.Mex.: University of New Mexico Press, 1987.

Delicado, Miriam. Blue Star: Fulfilling Prophecy. Bloomington, Ind.: Trafford Publishing (Print-On-Demand), 2007.

Ghost Wolf, Robert. Last Cry: Native American Prophecies & Tales of the End

Times. Bloomington, Ind.: Trafford Publishing (Print-On-Demand), 2003.

Katchongva, Dan. From the Beginning of Life to the Day of Purification: Teachings, History and Prophecies of the Hopi People. 3rd ed. Hotevilla, Ariz.: Hopi Land and Life, 1982.

Mails, Thomas E. The Hopi Survival Kit: The Prophecies, Instructions and Warnings Revealed by the Last Elders. New York: Penguin, 1997.

Manda. The Fourth Dimension. Book 1 of the Lyra Legacy Chronicles. Bloomington, Ind.: Trafford Publishing (Print-On-Demand), 2007.

Waters, Frank. Pumpkin Seed Point: Being within the Hopi. Athens, Ohio: Swallow Press, 1973.

_____. The Book of the Hopi. New York: Penguin, 1977.

About the Author

Len Kasten is a UFO researcher and freelance writer. He intensively studied the Edgar Cayce Readings at the A.R.E. in Virginia Beach and has been a lifelong devotee of astrology and theosophy. He is a former member of the National Investigations Committee on Aerial Phenomena (NICAP) and the Mutual UFO Network (MUFON), and he is the president of the American Philosopher Society. He has been a feature writer, with more than 50 published articles, for Atlantis Rising magazine. He lives in Casa Grande, Arizona.